

## **Receipt-Book, 17th-18th century**

### **Publication/Creation**

c.1690-1710

### **Persistent URL**

<https://wellcomecollection.org/works/vt9tqnmd>

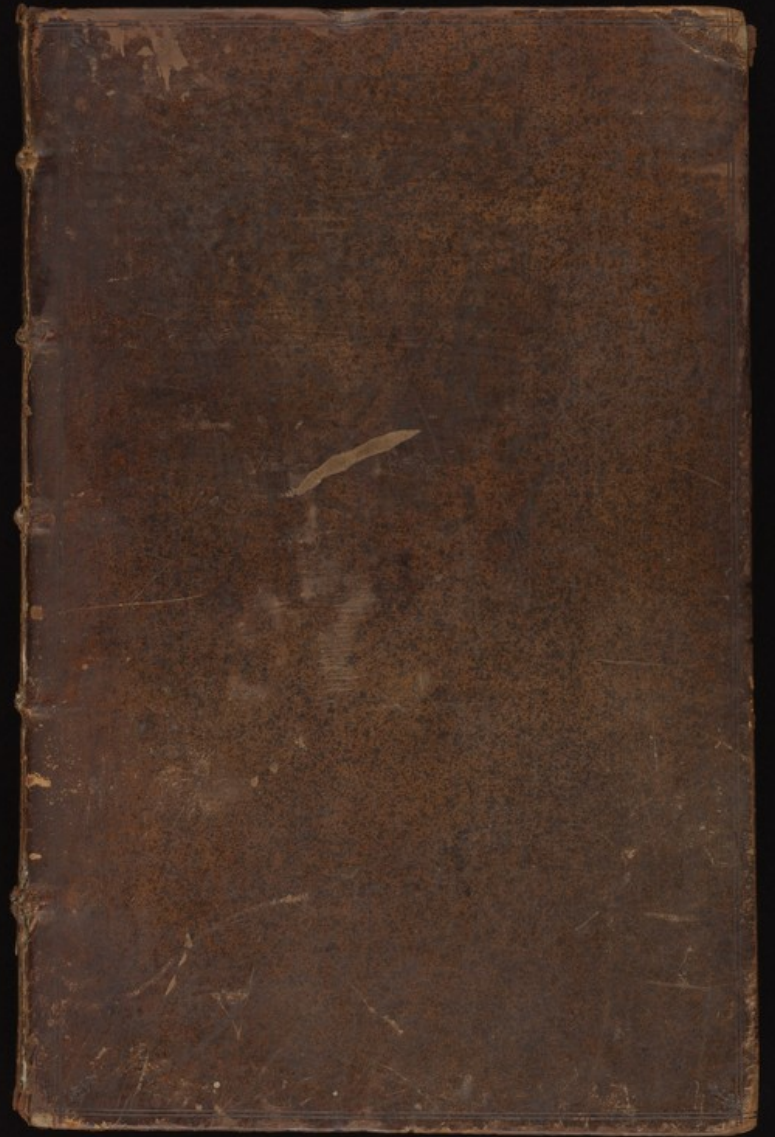
### **License and attribution**

This work has been identified as being free of known restrictions under copyright law, including all related and neighbouring rights and is being made available under the Creative Commons, Public Domain Mark.

You can copy, modify, distribute and perform the work, even for commercial purposes, without asking permission.



Wellcome Collection  
183 Euston Road  
London NW1 2BE UK  
T +44 (0)20 7611 8722  
E [library@wellcomecollection.org](mailto:library@wellcomecollection.org)  
<https://wellcomecollection.org>





Book VII  
2042

Collection of receipts for preserves  
and herbs, medicine and workery  
[c. 1700]



MS. 4054  
ACCESSION NUMBER  
62927  
FRIIS 2000

*[Faint, illegible handwritten text, likely bleed-through from the reverse side of the page.]*

These are the Dukes of the sons of Esau  
Elihu the first born son of Esau Duke  
VENAR

Dr. Botz fortalls Elix  
et a gainst the Colicæ

Take of leaves of Senna, three ounces.  
of Licquish, anniseeds, Coriander seeds,  
Elicampane root dryd and sliced,  
Guaiacum, of each two ounces.  
Raisins washd and Stoned, one pound.  
Keep these in three quarts of the  
best Aqua Vitæ, or Brandy, A  
fortnight, or till the liquor become  
of a redish tincture. then pour it  
off, and keep it in glass bottles.

Take 4. or 5. Spoonfulls in any colike  
sickness of the stomach, or fit of the  
Stone in the kidneys, or any indigestion  
of the stomach, it is good for all kinds  
of gripes whatsoever.  
Repeat the like dose after 5 or 6. hours if

*[Faint, illegible handwriting on a piece of aged, textured paper. The text is mostly obscured by the paper's texture and fading.]*

*if there be need.*





To Make Cherry Wine

To 4 gallons of water 24 pounds of Maligoe reasons pickt  
from the stalks & shred small let them lye 3 days in steep  
in Spring water & stir it twice a day then straine it throo  
gh a hair seine & boyle the liquor half an hour & when  
it is cold put ~~to y<sup>e</sup> reasons~~ 3 gallons of y<sup>e</sup> Juice of Cherry  
& put it into a 7 gallon vessell & let stand 3



Alphabetical Table to find any Reception = 62927

= tasted in the Booke of the page

Apricots to preserve them with y <sup>e</sup> skin open	177
Apricots to preserve them	177
Aqua mirabilis	123
Ague a medicine for it	132
Another Receipt for the same	134
Another Rec <sup>t</sup> for the same	134
Ague or the Head Tincture	188
Ale Bottle	184
Cok Ale to make it	214
Angelots to make them	29
Apricots Jumballs to make them	29
Ambrosian Cakes to make	3
Almonds Ginger-Bread	32
Almonds Bister Bread	32
A receipt of dried Apples	33
To dry Apples another way	34
Almonds Cakes	147
To make ordinary Small Ale	147
To make Boke Ale	135
Ale good against the Stone	79
To make Apples water	214
To make an Almonds Padding	38
To make Almonds butter the best way	149
Ague rec <sup>t</sup> for it	39
Almonds Jumballs	145
Ale Cordiall Ale	146
Ale for winds and Stopping in the Stomach	146
Apricots to preserve y <sup>m</sup> when y <sup>e</sup> time is grow n y <sup>e</sup>	40
Apricots Marmelade	42
Apricots to dry them	43
Apricots to preserve greene Apricots in Jelly	46
Apricots wine	190
Ague a Vomit for the Ague	89
Ague a posset drink for it	167
Ague severall receipts for it	151-152-157-162 & 168
Ale to brew good Ale another way	190
Almonds to candy them	47
Almonds Cakes another way	51
Almonds Cambridge Almonds butter	53
Almonds Creame	53

A  
B  
C  
D  
E  
F  
G  
H  
I  
J  
K  
L  
M  
N  
O  
P  
Q  
R  
S  
T  
V  
W  
X  
Y

Amber-green to dissolve	55.
Angelica to dry	45.
Anisones to take away the Saltiness of them	236.
Apples John Apples Jelly to lay on Oranges	49.
Apples-Pudding Baked or Boiled	227.
Artichocks to fry them	226.
Artichocks a Sauce for them	242. 246.
Artichocks to keepe all the winter	245.
Artichocks to stew	239.
Apricocks to preserve green Apricocks	55.
Almonds Jumbals another way	59.
Aqua mirabilis another way	92.
Almonds bitter Almonds Cakes	60.

Biting of a mad Dog	124.
For Spitting Blood	125.
For a sore Breast my Lady Dast	126.
Bruiſe when the Skin is rubbed of	129.
French Bread the right method to make it	217.
Beef poked	217.
To Stew a Chine of Beef	30.
To make flower-Biskett Bread	9.
Dumby-Cake Countesse of Manchester's way	31.
Flowers Biskett another way	31.
A Brides Cake	146.
Braggat how to make it	78.
Balmes water	219.
To make a boyled Bread feeding	36.
To make Cream with dyett Bread	38.
To make a good Banqueting Dish	140.
Burne or Scald	39.
Blan-manc to make	146.
Balsom	85.
Balmc Oyle of Balme	147.
Broath for the Spleen & Liver	151.
Burne another receipt for it	161.
Burne another receipt for it	53.
Barbaries Cakes	54.
Baboons	153.
Back to strenghten the back	166.
Back a plaster for it	111.
Balls Camphir Balls	229.
Beef to Colter Beef mulberries garden's way	234.
Beef to make a collar of Beef	237. 239.
Beef to stew a legg of Beef or a Rump	158.
Blood to cleare the Blood	160.
Bleeding to Stanche it	241.
Boiled-meat. Divers Seasoning for it	168.
Balsom for Soares or Wounds	111.
Boards to make Boards look well	155.
Breast a Seare Breast	153.
Breathing difficultly in Breathing	153.

B  
C  
D  
E  
F  
G  
H  
I  
J  
K  
L  
M  
N  
O  
P  
Q  
R  
S  
T  
V  
W  
X  
Y



B.

Broath. a fresh Broath	220.
Broath. a restorative Broath	165.
Broath. a physick Broath	165 & 166.
Broath. an opening Broath	166.
Brooms beds to pickle	222.
Bread. french Bread to bake another way	226.
Butter. to make it M <sup>rs</sup> Gores way	225.
Butter. to make the most & best butter	224.
Butter. to salt it & to make it fresh again	223.
Bisketts flower bisketts	38.
Broath of Crabshees	248.
Balsom. Lucatellas Balsom or Salve	170.
Bans to make	39.

C.

To make a Cake	5.
To make a Cake another way	5.
To dry Cherries without Sugar	6.
Carroay Cakes	13.
Cherries to preserve them without Stones	127.
Fat a Consumption M <sup>rs</sup> Cooks	130.
Cuts or wounds to cure when first made	131.
Cake for an Ague. Big Belly or Worms in Children	214.
Coambers to pickle	214.
To make this Cream Cheese	215.
A Very good Cheese	20.
To dry Cherries	24.
To make Jelly of Corints	28.
To make Clear Cakes	29.
To make Italian Chips	151.
Black Cherries wine	181.
Cowslips wine	33.
Artificial Cloves to make	33.
Corints Cakes	33.
Marmelade of Cherries	35.
Raising Confit called Mascadane	186.
Corints wine	167.
Cyder	188.
Cyder another way	188.
Black Cherries water against a Surfeit Stopping in y <sup>e</sup> Th.	197.
Cinamons water	79.
Cordiall called Tincture of Galme	80.
Spirit of Caster	81.
Cherries Water	82.
Citrons Water Lady Newton's way	82.
A Clouted Cream	87.
A Dish of Cream	88.
Cheese a Cream Cheese another way	220.
Consumption or old Cough	141.
Cough.	141.
Cabbage a Cabbage cream	40.
Cheese a Cream Cheese in Winter	220.

C  
D  
E  
F  
G  
H  
I  
J  
K  
L  
M  
N  
O  
P  
Q  
R  
S  
T  
V  
W  
X  
Y

	page
Convulsions . . . . .	82.
Cough or Consumption . . . . .	83.
Cracknells to make . . . . .	41.
Codlinc. green Codlinc. to kild . . . . .	41.
Cherries. to preserve white Cherries . . . . .	41.
Cheese. how to make it . . . . .	221.
Corrinks to preserve . . . . .	43.
Carpe. how to dropie it . . . . .	221.
Cheeses Cakes . . . . .	43.
Cold. a Syrup for it . . . . .	206.
Cakes made with burrage & marygold flowers . . . . .	44.
Colick. a medicine for it . . . . .	148.
Citrons. how to preserve . . . . .	44.
Childrens bursten . . . . .	150.
Clare. spirit of Clare . . . . .	87.
Carrots pudding . . . . .	222.
Carrots pudding or potatoe . . . . .	227.
Calves. Calves head to stew . . . . .	223.
Calves head friasie . . . . .	229.
Calves head to hatch . . . . .	223.
Calves Chattron to stew . . . . .	220.
Calves foot pedding . . . . .	222.
Carpe to drop another way . . . . .	228.
Capon to boile . . . . .	243.
Cheese. a light coat cheese . . . . .	223.
Cheese to wast cheese . . . . .	226.
Cheeses Cakes another way . . . . .	49.
Cheese to make without rannet . . . . .	244.
Chickens to Jowle Spanish way . . . . .	223.
Chicken a friasie of chickens . . . . .	228.
Chickens pye . . . . .	223.
Chickens. Jelly of Chickens . . . . .	244.
Chatrent. pye to season . . . . .	242-247.
Cherries to preserve in Jelly . . . . .	53.
Cherries Brandy . . . . .	190.
Cherries Tartts . . . . .	247.
Chillblains . . . . .	159:162.
Citrons to preserve . . . . .	57.
Creame. lemon Creame . . . . .	58.
Cakes. light Cakes . . . . .	59.
Cherries. water . . . . .	92.
Cock & Ele to Spith . . . . .	1236.
Cock. Jelly of a Cock . . . . .	245.
Cock for a stuffing of a Cuck . . . . .	245.
Codlincs tartts . . . . .	239.
Colour to recover after sickness . . . . .	152.
Colick . . . . .	153. 158. 167 & 168.
Cold. a Syrup for it . . . . .	206.
Cocombers to pickle another . . . . .	238.
Convulsions fit . . . . .	89.
Cough . . . . .	152. 153. 154. 156 & 160.
Corricks to keep till Christmas . . . . .	52.
Corricks to preserve or dry another . . . . .	52.
Creames tartts . . . . .	50.
Creame to make lump Creame . . . . .	50.
Creames Sister Maries . . . . .	54.
Curds wafer . . . . .	49.
Curds pudding . . . . .	239.
Cullis for a weak Body . . . . .	158.
Cute or Bruise . . . . .	162.
Cracknells to make . . . . .	59.
Cakes to make . . . . .	59.
Chyna Ware to mend . . . . .	113.
Cybet to clear it . . . . .	190.
Consumption . . . . .	93-171.
Crawfish breath . . . . .	248.

	page
Dyett Drink to cleare Blood. M <sup>r</sup> Dobins . . . . .	122.
The bitter Drink . . . . .	124.
Another Biter Drink . . . . .	125.
Drink for a Consumption D <sup>r</sup> Lower . . . . .	125.
Loosning Dyett Drink. M <sup>r</sup> Beasfield . . . . .	127.
Diascordium . . . . .	127.
Drink for a wound any inward Bruise Impertume &c. . . . .	128.
Damsons to preserve . . . . .	19.
Jelly of Damsons . . . . .	23.
Damsons Wine . . . . .	185.
Damsons Wine another way . . . . .	185.
Dyett Drink of my Lord Killmorrey . . . . .	136.
Docke Ale . . . . .	187.
Dyett Drink for the Spleen & Liver . . . . .	136.
Drink to stay a loosnep for a woman of laye in . . . . .	145.
Damsons or any Plumbs to dry . . . . .	51.
Beer. A read Beer pye . . . . .	246.
Dropsy . . . . .	154 & 156.
Drying of fruits as grapes Appricots &c. . . . .	48.
Drying preserved fruits as Appricots &c. . . . .	48.
Duck a french potage with a Duck . . . . .	230.
Duck a french potage with a Duck . . . . .	240.
Dumplings . . . . .	240.
Dyett Drink of St. Reynlyn Digbys . . . . .	156.
Dyett Drink Another . . . . .	171.
Dropsy. a dyett drink for it . . . . .	172.
Dyett Drink for Dropsy, gout Consumpt. . . . .	172.

D  
E  
F  
G  
H  
I  
J  
K  
L  
M  
N  
O  
P  
Q  
R  
S  
T  
V  
W  
X  
Y







B

For a good Rheum in the Eyes . . . . . 100  
 To cure a Spot in the Eye . . . . . 101  
 Black Water . . . . . 102  
 Black Water another way . . . . . 103  
 Eggs for loose Eyes . . . . . 104  
 Eggs for a Swelling or Inflammation in the Eye . . . . . 105  
 Eggs for the Pain in the Eye . . . . . 106  
 Eggs a Remedy of 2. for the Swelling of the Eye . . . . . 107  
 Eggs another way for the Eye . . . . . 108  
 Eggs to Cure the Eye . . . . . 109  
 Eggs to Cure . . . . . 110  
 Eggs to Cure . . . . . 111  
 Eggs to Cure . . . . . 112  
 Eggs for a Swelling in the Eye . . . . . 113  
 Eggs for a Swelling in the Eye . . . . . 114  
 Eggs to Cure . . . . . 115  
 Eggs to Cure . . . . . 116  
 Eggs to Cure . . . . . 117  
 Eggs to Cure . . . . . 118  
 Eggs to Cure . . . . . 119  
 Eggs to Cure . . . . . 120

F

Flowers to Candy. as Roses, Violets, Cowslips . . . . .	page. 7
For a Fever . . . . .	123.
Infusion for a Fever . . . . .	134.
To make Jelly of Flesh . . . . .	218.
To force a Foole . . . . .	219.
To lay a Foole in Snow . . . . .	38.
Flax . . . . .	143.
Flax . . . . .	144.
Fever pleuretical or Pestilential . . . . .	144.
Fistula . . . . .	149.
Fistula. a water for it . . . . .	45.
Figs to preserve . . . . .	88.
Face. to wash it after the Small pox . . . . .	151.
Face for a pimples face . . . . .	91.
Face. good water for the face . . . . .	109.
Face. a Very good wash for the face . . . . .	109.
Face. for redness or patches in the face . . . . .	110.
Face. another water for the face . . . . .	110.
Face. for pimples in the face . . . . .	154.
Falling-Sickness . . . . .	154.
Fistula. or Bains . . . . .	228.
Fishes to marinate . . . . .	223.
Flammery . . . . .	159.
Flax . . . . .	48.
Foole to make it . . . . .	235.
Fraze or pan-pudding . . . . .	54.
Fruits Biskets . . . . .	223.
Fruiters . . . . .	223.

F  
 G  
 H  
 I  
 K  
 L  
 M  
 N  
 O  
 P  
 Q  
 R  
 S  
 T  
 V  
 W  
 Y

G

To preserve Goosberries Very green . . . . . 4  
 For the Gripes . . . . . 129  
 To preserve Grapes Very green . . . . . 17.  
 To make Jelly of Goosberries or any fruit . . . . . 24  
 To make Ginger Bread . . . . . 11  
 To make Jelly-flowers Brandy . . . . . 182  
Read Goosberries Wine . . . . . 183  
 Another Goosberries Wine . . . . . 184  
 To make Goosberries Creame . . . . . 188  
Gyllyflowers Sack . . . . .  
Glyster to stay a looseness for a woman that lays in . . . . . 145  
Jellyflowers Conserve . . . . . 43  
Gingers Cakes . . . . . 48  
Goosberries to preserve another way . . . . . 45  
Goosberries to make clear Cakes of Goosberries . . . . . 46  
Goosberries Paste . . . . . 46  
Goosberries Pooke . . . . . 50  
Goosberries Tansy . . . . . 229  
Goosberries Pooke another way . . . . . 51  
Goosberries to keep all the year . . . . . 54  
Goosberries Tarts . . . . . 242  
Goose a goose pye . . . . . 237  
Goute . . . . . 151 & 165  
Grapes wine of English grapes . . . . . 190  
Griping in the guts . . . . . 157  
Grapes to preserve green grapes . . . . . 55  
Goosberries to preserve ripe goosberries . . . . . 56  
Grapes to preserve white grapes . . . . . 57  
Green Sickness . . . . . 170  
Gloves to perfume Gloves . . . . . 114  
Gloves to washe & colour . . . . . 114

page

G  
 H  
 I  
 K  
 L  
 M  
 N  
 O  
 P  
 Q  
 R  
 S  
 T  
 V  
 W  
 X  
 Y

P

To make Jelly of Hartshorne . . . . . 25

Hippocras . . . . . 186

For the beating of the Heart . . . . . 137

For the Passions of the Heart . . . . . 138

Hare to stew . . . . . 237

Hare to roast . . . . . 239

Hares pye . . . . . 246

Haires. Honey water for the haires . . . . . 91

Hash. a cold hash . . . . . 232

Hash of beef mutton or veale . . . . . 236

Hands. paste for hands . . . . . 109 & 111

Heads-pills . . . . . 153

Head. paine or dizenes in the head . . . . . 163

Head-ache . . . . . 167

Hearing . . . . . 154

Henn. An eggs sawe for it . . . . . 247

Hippocras. another way . . . . . 189

Hodge-hodge to make . . . . . 60

Harts-burning . . . . . 171

Hartichocks . . . . . 247

H

To make Jelly of Hartshorne . . . . . 25

Hippocras . . . . . 186

For the beating of the Heart . . . . . 137

For the Passions of the Heart . . . . . 138

Hare to stew . . . . . 237

Hare to roast . . . . . 239

Hares pye . . . . . 246

Haires. Honey water for the haires . . . . . 91

Hash. a cold hash . . . . . 232

Hash of beef mutton or veale . . . . . 236

Hands. paste for hands . . . . . 109 & 111

Heads-pills . . . . . 153

Head. paine or dizenes in the head . . . . . 163

Head-ache . . . . . 167

Hearing . . . . . 154

Henn. An eggs sawe for it . . . . . 247

Hippocras. another way . . . . . 189

Hodge-hodge to make . . . . . 60

Harts-burning . . . . . 171

Hartichocks . . . . . 247

H  
J  
K  
L  
M  
N  
O  
P  
Q  
R  
S  
T  
V  
W  
X  
Y





104  
105  
106  
107  
108  
109  
110  
111  
112  
113

*For the better*  
*For the better*  
*For the better*  
*For the better*  
*For the better*  
*For the better*  
*For the better*  
*For the better*  
*For the better*  
*For the better*

**K.**

*Kings Evil* . . . . . page  
150.  
*Kings Evil* . . . . . 159. 160 & 161.  
*Kidneys beanes to pickle* . . . . . 229.

**K**  
**L**  
**M**  
**N**  
**O**  
**P**  
**Q**  
**R**  
**S**  
**T**  
**V**  
**W**  
**X**  
**Y**



	page.
<i>Lapis prunella</i> how to make it . . . . .	120.
<i>Limonade</i> . . . . .	182.
<i>Jelly of Lemons</i> . . . . .	23.
<i>Jelly of Lemons</i> Mrs Gerards. . . . .	24
<i>Lozanges</i> for the head & Stomach to help wind &c. . . . .	135.
<i>Marmelade of Lemons</i> . . . . .	34
<i>Lemons Creame</i> . . . . .	37.
<i>Lemons Syllibubb</i> . . . . .	37.
<i>Liquorish</i> to make iuice of liquorish . . . . .	42.
<i>Leticia's pye</i> . . . . .	221.
<i>Lamb's pye</i> . . . . .	233.
<i>Lamb's</i> to dreffe . . . . .	233.
<i>Lamb</i> to boile a Legg of Lamb . . . . .	244.
<i>Labour</i> , to cause a speedy Labour . . . . .	152.
<i>Lemons Creame</i> another way . . . . .	47.
<i>Lemons Caudle</i> . . . . .	49.
<i>Lemons Biskens</i> . . . . .	52.
<i>Liquorish</i> . Juice of Liquorish another way . . . . .	151.
<i>Liver</i> , to open & purge it . . . . .	89.
<i>Liver</i> . rest for it . . . . .	89 & 158.
<i>Loafe</i> . a Butter'd loafe . . . . .	243.
<i>Lipps</i> . a Lipps salve . . . . .	109.
<i>Lungs</i> . . . . .	157.
<i>Lucatelles</i> balsom . . . . .	170.

**L**  
**M**  
**N**  
**O**  
**P**  
**Q**  
**R**  
**S**  
**T**  
**V**  
**W**  
**X**  
**Y**

M

Milk-water for a Consumption . . . . . 74  
 Medicine against the plague, Small pox &c. . . . . 122  
 Migraine in the head . . . . . 126  
 Another rect. for the same . . . . . 126  
 To make white Mead . . . . . 185  
 To pickel Mushrooms . . . . . 216  
 Mac's Cakes . . . . . 30  
 Macarons . . . . . 32  
 Marshmallows Cakes . . . . . 81  
 Mints Spirit & Spirit of wine . . . . . 220  
 Milk's Jelly to make . . . . . 188  
 Milk's Hippocras . . . . . 147  
 Mother's fits . . . . . 221  
 Meate to make Spirit of meate . . . . . 150  
 Miscarying in a woman . . . . . 190  
 Mead to make another way . . . . . 235  
 Marrow's padding . . . . . 248  
 Marrow's pyc . . . . . 206  
 Marshmallows Syrup . . . . . 189  
 Metheglin . . . . . 232  
 Meat to mixe any meat . . . . . 161 & 167  
 Migraine another rect. . . . . 87  
 Milk-water for one whose water is blood & sharp . . . . . 159  
 Mouth for a Soare Mouth . . . . . 225  
 Mustard . . . . . 231  
 Mutton to boile a Breast of mutton . . . . . 231  
 Mutton to Stew a Neck or a loyne of mutton . . . . . 241  
 Mutton or Veale to boile or Stew . . . . . 246  
 Mutton to roast a leg of Mutton . . . . .

M  
N  
O  
P  
Q  
R  
S  
T  
V  
W  
X  
Y





O

To Candy Oranges flowers . . . . .	7.
To preserve Oranges or Lemons. . . . .	15.
To preserve Oranges whole . . . . .	16.
Orange or Lemons water . . . . .	74.
Oyntment good for payne in the Back or Stomach . . . . .	121.
To pickel Oysters the best way . . . . .	216.
To make Jelly of Oranges . . . . .	23.
To make paste of Oranges & Lemons . . . . .	27.
To make Oranges Biskets . . . . .	30.
To make Oranges flowers Cakes . . . . .	8.
Oranges Cakes . . . . .	10.
Oranges flowers Ice or Christal . . . . .	8.
Marmelade of Oranges . . . . .	34.
Oranges Creame . . . . .	36.
Oyntment green . . . . .	142.
Another . . . . .	143.
Oyntment for worms . . . . .	146.
Oyntment for y <sup>e</sup> Splena . . . . .	147.
Oranges flowers to Candy another way . . . . .	40.
Oatmeales pudding . . . . .	234.
Oranges or Lemons Juice to Keepe 1 year or 2. . . . .	54.
Oranges or Lemons pudding . . . . .	238.
Oranges butter . . . . .	238.
Oxen. An Oxen Cheeke to bake . . . . .	239.
Oyntment for a Burne or Scall . . . . .	156.
Oyntment. the flower of Oyntment . . . . .	163.
Oranges. to preserve them whole another way . . . . .	57.
Oyntment. a green Oyntment . . . . .	169.

O  
P  
Q  
R  
S  
T  
W  
Y

O

To make Jelly of Pepins  
 To dry Mussel Plumbs  
 To preserve Pepins  
 To preserve green Plams  
 To preserve pear-plumb & make y<sup>e</sup> look between white & yellow  
 Universal & Approved Palsy-water  
 To make Gasous Powder  
 To make the Black Plaster  
 To make the red powder  
 To pickel Pidgeons  
 To make a very good Sack Popset  
 To preserve red Plumbs  
 To preserve without sugar as Plams. Quinas Goosberries  
 To make the taste of Jace y<sup>e</sup> best way  
 To make Portugall Paste  
 Plumb Cakes  
 Pancakes, Manhiack of Carmarthen way  
 Pepins water  
 Plague water  
 Poppies water Simple  
 Plague water of Dr Burgess  
 A Popset without Milke  
 A white Pot  
 Palsy's Balsom  
 Piles  
 Plaster against a fever  
 Plaster for Children's Stomach  
 Poultis for a bare Throat  
 Plumbs to make knots of them  
 Puffs to make  
 Piles another way  
 Plaster for any Joynts that consumes thorough paine  
 Pills of the Countesse of Kent  
 Pudding baked  
 Piles to cure another way

P

To make Jelly of Pepins  
 To dry Mussel Plumbs  
 To preserve Pepins  
 To preserve green Plams  
 To preserve pear-plumb & make y<sup>e</sup> look between white & yellow  
 Universal & Approved Palsy-water  
 To make Gasous Powder  
 To make the Black Plaster  
 To make the red powder  
 To pickel Pidgeons  
 To make a very good Sack Popset  
 To preserve red Plumbs  
 To preserve without sugar as Plams. Quinas Goosberries  
 To make the taste of Jace y<sup>e</sup> best way  
 To make Portugall Paste  
 Plumb Cakes  
 Pancakes, Manhiack of Carmarthen way  
 Pepins water  
 Plague water  
 Poppies water Simple  
 Plague water of Dr Burgess  
 A Popset without Milke  
 A white Pot  
 Palsy's Balsom  
 Piles  
 Plaster against a fever  
 Plaster for Children's Stomach  
 Poultis for a bare Throat  
 Plumbs to make knots of them  
 Puffs to make  
 Piles another way  
 Plaster for any Joynts that consumes thorough paine  
 Pills of the Countesse of Kent  
 Pudding baked  
 Piles to cure another way

page  
 117  
 118  
 119  
 120  
 121  
 122  
 123  
 124  
 125  
 126  
 127  
 128  
 129  
 130  
 131  
 132  
 133  
 134  
 135  
 136  
 137  
 138  
 139  
 140  
 141  
 142  
 143  
 144  
 145  
 146  
 147  
 148  
 149  
 150  
 151  
 152  
 153  
 154  
 155  
 156  
 157  
 158  
 159  
 160  
 161  
 162  
 163  
 164  
 165  
 166  
 167  
 168  
 169  
 170  
 171  
 172  
 173  
 174  
 175  
 176  
 177  
 178  
 179  
 180  
 181  
 182  
 183  
 184  
 185  
 186  
 187  
 188  
 189  
 190  
 191  
 192  
 193  
 194  
 195  
 196  
 197  
 198  
 199  
 200  
 201  
 202  
 203  
 204  
 205  
 206  
 207  
 208  
 209  
 210  
 211  
 212  
 213  
 214  
 215  
 216  
 217  
 218  
 219  
 220  
 221  
 222  
 223  
 224  
 225  
 226  
 227  
 228  
 229  
 230  
 231  
 232  
 233  
 234  
 235  
 236  
 237  
 238  
 239  
 240  
 241  
 242  
 243  
 244  
 245  
 246  
 247  
 248  
 249  
 250  
 251  
 252  
 253  
 254  
 255  
 256  
 257  
 258  
 259  
 260  
 261  
 262  
 263  
 264  
 265  
 266  
 267  
 268  
 269  
 270  
 271  
 272  
 273  
 274  
 275  
 276  
 277  
 278  
 279  
 280  
 281  
 282  
 283  
 284  
 285  
 286  
 287  
 288  
 289  
 290  
 291  
 292  
 293  
 294  
 295  
 296  
 297  
 298  
 299  
 300  
 301  
 302  
 303  
 304  
 305  
 306  
 307  
 308  
 309  
 310  
 311  
 312  
 313  
 314  
 315  
 316  
 317  
 318  
 319  
 320  
 321  
 322  
 323  
 324  
 325  
 326  
 327  
 328  
 329  
 330  
 331  
 332  
 333  
 334  
 335  
 336  
 337  
 338  
 339  
 340  
 341  
 342  
 343  
 344  
 345  
 346  
 347  
 348  
 349  
 350  
 351  
 352  
 353  
 354  
 355  
 356  
 357  
 358  
 359  
 360  
 361  
 362  
 363  
 364  
 365  
 366  
 367  
 368  
 369  
 370  
 371  
 372  
 373  
 374  
 375  
 376  
 377  
 378  
 379  
 380  
 381  
 382  
 383  
 384  
 385  
 386  
 387  
 388  
 389  
 390  
 391  
 392  
 393  
 394  
 395  
 396  
 397  
 398  
 399  
 400  
 401  
 402  
 403  
 404  
 405  
 406  
 407  
 408  
 409  
 410  
 411  
 412  
 413  
 414  
 415  
 416  
 417  
 418  
 419  
 420  
 421  
 422  
 423  
 424  
 425  
 426  
 427  
 428  
 429  
 430  
 431  
 432  
 433  
 434  
 435  
 436  
 437  
 438  
 439  
 440  
 441  
 442  
 443  
 444  
 445  
 446  
 447  
 448  
 449  
 450  
 451  
 452  
 453  
 454  
 455  
 456  
 457  
 458  
 459  
 460  
 461  
 462  
 463  
 464  
 465  
 466  
 467  
 468  
 469  
 470  
 471  
 472  
 473  
 474  
 475  
 476  
 477  
 478  
 479  
 480  
 481  
 482  
 483  
 484  
 485  
 486  
 487  
 488  
 489  
 490  
 491  
 492  
 493  
 494  
 495  
 496  
 497  
 498  
 499  
 500  
 501  
 502  
 503  
 504  
 505  
 506  
 507  
 508  
 509  
 510  
 511  
 512  
 513  
 514  
 515  
 516  
 517  
 518  
 519  
 520  
 521  
 522  
 523  
 524  
 525  
 526  
 527  
 528  
 529  
 530  
 531  
 532  
 533  
 534  
 535  
 536  
 537  
 538  
 539  
 540  
 541  
 542  
 543  
 544  
 545  
 546  
 547  
 548  
 549  
 550  
 551  
 552  
 553  
 554  
 555  
 556  
 557  
 558  
 559  
 560  
 561  
 562  
 563  
 564  
 565  
 566  
 567  
 568  
 569  
 570  
 571  
 572  
 573  
 574  
 575  
 576  
 577  
 578  
 579  
 580  
 581  
 582  
 583  
 584  
 585  
 586  
 587  
 588  
 589  
 590  
 591  
 592  
 593  
 594  
 595  
 596  
 597  
 598  
 599  
 600  
 601  
 602  
 603  
 604  
 605  
 606  
 607  
 608  
 609  
 610  
 611  
 612  
 613  
 614  
 615  
 616  
 617  
 618  
 619  
 620  
 621  
 622  
 623  
 624  
 625  
 626  
 627  
 628  
 629  
 630  
 631  
 632  
 633  
 634  
 635  
 636  
 637  
 638  
 639  
 640  
 641  
 642  
 643  
 644  
 645  
 646  
 647  
 648  
 649  
 650  
 651  
 652  
 653  
 654  
 655  
 656  
 657  
 658  
 659  
 660  
 661  
 662  
 663  
 664  
 665  
 666  
 667  
 668  
 669  
 670  
 671  
 672  
 673  
 674  
 675  
 676  
 677  
 678  
 679  
 680  
 681  
 682  
 683  
 684  
 685  
 686  
 687  
 688  
 689  
 690  
 691  
 692  
 693  
 694  
 695  
 696  
 697  
 698  
 699  
 700  
 701  
 702  
 703  
 704  
 705  
 706  
 707  
 708  
 709  
 710  
 711  
 712  
 713  
 714  
 715  
 716  
 717  
 718  
 719  
 720  
 721  
 722  
 723  
 724  
 725  
 726  
 727  
 728  
 729  
 730  
 731  
 732  
 733  
 734  
 735  
 736  
 737  
 738  
 739  
 740  
 741  
 742  
 743  
 744  
 745  
 746  
 747  
 748  
 749  
 750  
 751  
 752  
 753  
 754  
 755  
 756  
 757  
 758  
 759  
 760  
 761  
 762  
 763  
 764  
 765  
 766  
 767  
 768  
 769  
 770  
 771  
 772  
 773  
 774  
 775  
 776  
 777  
 778  
 779  
 780  
 781  
 782  
 783  
 784  
 785  
 786  
 787  
 788  
 789  
 790  
 791  
 792  
 793  
 794  
 795  
 796  
 797  
 798  
 799  
 800  
 801  
 802  
 803  
 804  
 805  
 806  
 807  
 808  
 809  
 810  
 811  
 812  
 813  
 814  
 815  
 816  
 817  
 818  
 819  
 820  
 821  
 822  
 823  
 824  
 825  
 826  
 827  
 828  
 829  
 830  
 831  
 832  
 833  
 834  
 835  
 836  
 837  
 838  
 839  
 840  
 841  
 842  
 843  
 844  
 845  
 846  
 847  
 848  
 849  
 850  
 851  
 852  
 853  
 854  
 855  
 856  
 857  
 858  
 859  
 860  
 861  
 862  
 863  
 864  
 865  
 866  
 867  
 868  
 869  
 870  
 871  
 872  
 873  
 874  
 875  
 876  
 877  
 878  
 879  
 880  
 881  
 882  
 883  
 884  
 885  
 886  
 887  
 888  
 889  
 890  
 891  
 892  
 893  
 894  
 895  
 896  
 897  
 898  
 899  
 900  
 901  
 902  
 903  
 904  
 905  
 906  
 907  
 908  
 909  
 910  
 911  
 912  
 913  
 914  
 915  
 916  
 917  
 918  
 919  
 920  
 921  
 922  
 923  
 924  
 925  
 926  
 927  
 928  
 929  
 930  
 931  
 932  
 933  
 934  
 935  
 936  
 937  
 938  
 939  
 940  
 941  
 942  
 943  
 944  
 945  
 946  
 947  
 948  
 949  
 950  
 951  
 952  
 953  
 954  
 955  
 956  
 957  
 958  
 959  
 960  
 961  
 962  
 963  
 964  
 965  
 966  
 967  
 968  
 969  
 970  
 971  
 972  
 973  
 974  
 975  
 976  
 977  
 978  
 979  
 980  
 981  
 982  
 983  
 984  
 985  
 986  
 987  
 988  
 989  
 990  
 991  
 992  
 993  
 994  
 995  
 996  
 997  
 998  
 999  
 1000

P  
 Q  
 R  
 S  
 T  
 V  
 W  
 X  
 Y



Papp. to make Spanish papp	247.
Papp. Spanish papp another way	252.
Pancakes of a new fashion	222.
Pasties	232.
Paste. puff paste	233.
Paste. fine paste to make	241.
Paine in any part of the Body	158.
Parsneps pyc	238.
Partridges to boile to eat cold	244.
Pepins a fine dish of pepins	234.
Peases porridge	229.
Piggs brawn	225.
Pigg. to Souse	241.
Pigeons pyc to Season	242.
Plumbe. ercane	53.
Plumbe. porridge	238.
Plaster of St. Knalles	152.
Plates. Silver plates to cleare of	112.
Pleuresy or stiches in the side	163.
Potatoes pyc	231.
Potatum.	111.
Powder. a digestive powder	152.
Powder. a Smoking powder	156.
Pox. Small-pox	16. 157.
Preserving. Rules for it	21.
Pudding. a Carrot pudding	222.
Pudding. a light pudding	224.
Pudding. a bogg pudding	246.
Pudding. good black pudding	247.
Puffs. another way	47.
Purge.	152.
Pyes. mixed pyes	227.
Pye. a Lombard pye	232.
Pye	240.
Pyes to eat hot	242.
Pye. mixed pyes to eat cold	242.
Pye. a french pye	247.
Pepins. to preserve another way	56.
Palsys water. Another	91.
Purge a gentle purge &c.	170.
Paste. puff paste	245.

Look more in the letter. Y.

Marmelade of Quinces	1.
Liquor of Quinces	1.
Clear Cakes of Quinces	2.
White or read Marmelade of Quinces	2.
To preserve read Quinces	19.
To preserve Quinces to make them look yellow	14.
To preserve Quinces to make them look white & yellow	15.
To preserve white Quinces the best way	19.
To make Jelly of Quinces the best way	23.
To make Jelly of Quinces another way	23.
To make read Quinces Cakes	25.
To make white Quinces Cakes	26.
Quinces wine	183.
A Quacking Gudding	219.
Quinces to keepe 2 years	49.
Quinces puff.	50.
Quinces to pickle	231.
Quinces to dry	56.
Quinces Cakes	60.

R  
S  
T  
W

	page.
To preserve white or Red <u>Raspberries</u> . . . . .	14.
To preserve <u>Raspberries</u> . . . . .	17.
To preserve read <u>Roses</u> . . . . .	20.
To make paste of <u>Raspberries</u> . . . . .	28.
<u>Raisins</u> wine . . . . .	187.
<u>Conserve</u> of <u>Roses</u> . . . . .	35.
<u>Conserve</u> of <u>Roses</u> with y <sup>e</sup> whole leaves in it . . . . .	36.
To make the <u>Water</u> of the Herbe called <u>Rosasolis</u> . . . . .	139.
A <u>Rue</u> padding . . . . .	219.
<u>Raspberries</u> Cakes to make . . . . .	42.
<u>Raisins</u> wine another way . . . . .	189.
<u>Ringos</u> Creame . . . . .	44.
<u>Raspberries</u> wine with water . . . . .	189.
<u>Raspberries</u> wine with white wine . . . . .	87.
<u>Raspberries</u> Creame . . . . .	48.
<u>Rabbits</u> to stew or Boile . . . . .	231.
<u>Rice's</u> Custards . . . . .	52.
<u>Rickets</u> or Consumption in Children . . . . .	157.
<u>Rickets</u> an Oynment for it . . . . .	157.
<u>Roses</u> to keepe 2 or 3 years to distill . . . . .	90.
<u>Roses</u> . <u>Conserve</u> of <u>Roses</u> another way . . . . .	55.
<u>Roses</u> to dry & perfume <u>Roses</u> . . . . .	90. 110.
<u>Rue's</u> water . . . . .	87.
<u>Runnet</u> . to make it . . . . .	215.

R  
S  
T  
W  
Y







	page
Sorrell. to make Syrap of wood Sorrell	209.
Stone. another Medicine for it	148.
Shot Scollops.	222.
Stone. to ease the felt presently.	150.
Stone.	38. 155. 67. 161.
Sauces for Gallies Capons or Chickens	222.
Sauce for roasted hare	222.
Sauce for green gowes	220.
Sauces for different dishes	224. 230.
Sauce for a stewed rabbit	225.
Sauages to make another way	202. 231.
Saler	234. 242.
Scotch-Scollops of a new fashion	235.
Scalding or burning. An Oyle of eggs for it	165.
Scrapy. dropy. Consumption	161.
Sheeps trotters to boile	240.
Sillybubb. an ordinary one	53.
Sight decayed	154.
Side paine in the Side	89.
Side strike in the side	154. 167.
Skin. a linc water to Skin any Soare	163. & 164.
Skin. to Skin any Soare	165.
Skin. to Smooth y <sup>e</sup> Skin & take away any freckles	110.
Sleepe. to cause sleepe	163.
Spalles water another way	89.
Soare to mollify it	164.
Soare a Balsom for it	164.
Spleene	44. & 155.
Spraine and Swelling	157. & 161.
Stilling. rules for it	77.
Steakes	225. 236.
Stomach. paine in the Stomach	153. & 157.
Sturgeon. a Dish of Sturgeon	235.
Straw. to dye Straw red, making yellow & black	112.
Sugars plates	54.
Sweat-meat to keepe from moulding	52.
Sweet water	90. 91.
Sweet water to burne upon a fire-pa	109.
Swelling. a poultis for it	159.
Swallow. Oymtent	164.
Syrup for a Consumption. another	206.
Surfeit water	169. Saloe or Licatell. Balsom. 170.
Syrup Cordial against	207.
Stone. a remedy	169.
Surfeit	170.

	page.
Teriacle's Water	75.
Tincture of Dr. Lower	126.
Tansey how to make it	215.
Turneps Poultes.	217.
Turneps Syrap for a Cough	205.
Tounge. to dry Neats tounge.	220.
Taffatyne taste.	43.
Tansy of gooseberries	222.
Tansy	240.
Tarts of any fruits	235.
Tellers	163.
Teeth to keepe cleane & neat	91.
Toast a Sack toast	224.
Tong. to Salt Neat-tounge	234.
Tooth-ache	158. & 159.
Thymis Creame	47.
Thirst in a Feaver to quench	162.
Trouts. to boile	235.
Treacles water	90.
Turky. to feed them well	238.
Turneps to beeter	248.
Tobaco Oymtent	169.

TW

*[Faint, mostly illegible handwritten text, likely bleed-through from the reverse side of the page. Some words like 'Liquor' and 'Vinegar' are partially visible.]*

V.

Lozanges of Violets or Rosemary flowers . . . . . 25.  
 Violets Cakes . . . . . 28.  
 Vomiting to stay it . . . . . 146.  
 Viquabak . . . . . 84.  
 Urine bloody hot or Sharp . . . . . 87.  
 Venigar . . . . . 224.  
 Varnish for severall Colours . . . . . 113.  
 Varnish for papers Windows . . . . . 113.  
 Veale to stew a Neck of Veale . . . . . 226.  
 Veale. a dish of a filet of Veale or Rabbits . . . . . 227.  
 Veale to Colter Veale . . . . . 234.  
 Veale to fry a Shoulder of Veale . . . . . 235.  
 Veale. toast of Veale . . . . . 240.  
 Veale. Olives of Veale . . . . . 242.  
 Venaison to bake . . . . . 236 & 238.  
 Veine. A broken Veine . . . . . 153.  
 Violets. Syrup of Violets . . . . . 206.  
 Vomiting to stay it another way . . . . . 159.  
 Vnguent to cure by anoynting the sword . . . . . 167.  
 Vvula . . . . . 155.  
 Urine. for the stopping of it . . . . . 151.

W  
 V



V

121 Water for the ...  
 122 ...  
 123 ...  
 124 ...  
 125 ...  
 126 ...  
 127 ...  
 128 ...  
 129 ...  
 130 ...  
 131 ...  
 132 ...  
 133 ...  
 134 ...  
 135 ...  
 136 ...  
 137 ...  
 138 ...  
 139 ...  
 140 ...  
 141 ...  
 142 ...  
 143 ...  
 144 ...  
 145 ...  
 146 ...  
 147 ...  
 148 ...  
 149 ...  
 150 ...  
 151 ...  
 152 ...  
 153 ...  
 154 ...  
 155 ...  
 156 ...  
 157 ...  
 158 ...  
 159 ...  
 160 ...  
 161 ...  
 162 ...  
 163 ...  
 164 ...  
 165 ...  
 166 ...  
 167 ...  
 168 ...  
 169 ...  
 170 ...  
 171 ...  
 172 ...  
 173 ...  
 174 ...  
 175 ...  
 176 ...  
 177 ...  
 178 ...  
 179 ...  
 180 ...  
 181 ...  
 182 ...  
 183 ...  
 184 ...  
 185 ...  
 186 ...  
 187 ...  
 188 ...  
 189 ...  
 190 ...  
 191 ...  
 192 ...  
 193 ...  
 194 ...  
 195 ...  
 196 ...  
 197 ...  
 198 ...  
 199 ...  
 200 ...

W.

page

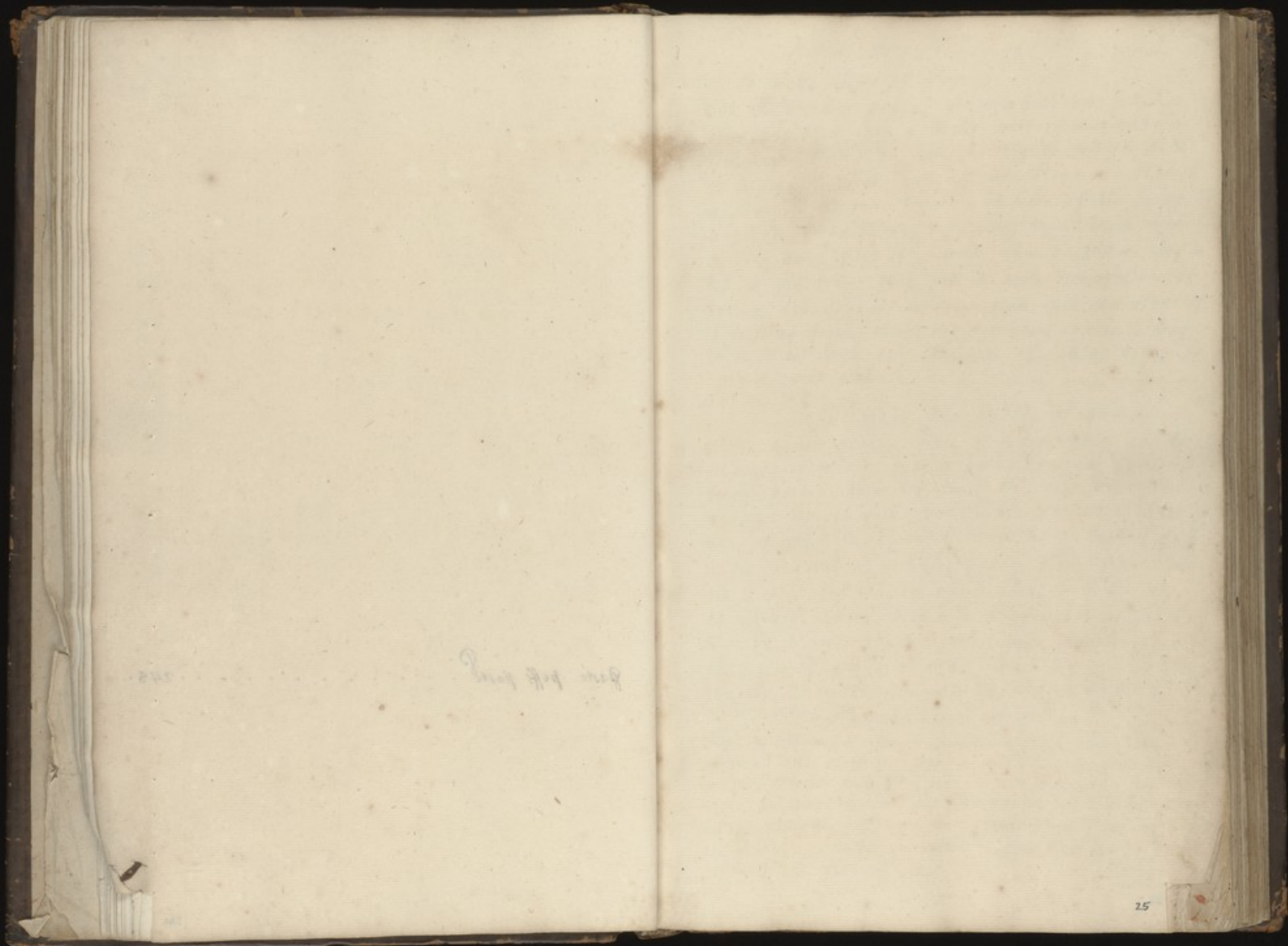
A Cordial Water against Infections as plague Small pox. 71.  
 To make Dutch Wastes . . . . . 3.  
 Another Cordial Water against the plague Small pox &c. . . . . 72.  
 Water of Life . . . . . 73.  
 Read Water of Mr. Keboes . . . . . 76.  
 Wine against a Consumption . . . . . 121.  
 To heale or clean a Wound & keep it from proud flesh . . . . . 129.  
 To preserve Walnuts . . . . . 19.  
 Water's Cyder . . . . . 188.  
 Salt of Wormwood . . . . . 137.  
 Sovrain Water of Dr. Stephen . . . . . 79.  
 A pretious Water . . . . . 139.  
 A Cordial Water . . . . . 80.  
 Spirit of wine how to make it . . . . . 146.  
 Wormes  
 Water good for a Consumption or Cough in the Lungs . . . . . 83.  
 Walnuts water . . . . . 86.  
 Water of y<sup>e</sup> Lady Liggins . . . . . 87.  
 Water or Urine for the Stopping of it . . . . . 151.  
 Water of the Lady Allins . . . . . 88.  
 Water Comparable to gold . . . . . 88.  
 Water of the Lady Haite . . . . . 88.  
 Wardens or peares pye . . . . . 235.  
 Wiggs . . . . . 49.  
 Wine of English grapes . . . . . 190.  
 Worms . . . . . 156. 157 & 158.  
 Woodcock a Sewa for it . . . . . 247.  
 Wound drink . . . . . 124.  
 Wind's Water . . . . . 92.  
 Wiggs to make . . . . . 59.  
 Worms. Mac Worms . . . . . 172.

W





Paste. puffi paste<sup>p</sup> . . . . . 248.



*[Faint, illegible markings]*



Recipe for Recurring

To make Syll of Paper

Take the greatest paper you can get into quarters  
then put them into a Miller with an iron miller as  
well as the stone to break them quite till the size  
of beads is made, and out the Syll is then  
a pound of white sugar, then pour over  
a very quick fire till it begins to set so that  
it is not sticky then put a good quantity of  
lemons and oranges squeezed out and about  
of weight of them that will not stick to the  
it will not keep after the Syll is broken to  
put it up in a glass

To make Marshmalle of quince

Take yellow quince four or six and cut  
a pound of quince into a pound of sugar with  
white sugar then take half the rind & put it  
in a silver basin with good quince and let them  
be for a while till the juice is out and it  
is very dry and as it is dry put it into  
the mill it is all put in and when you  
begin to be dry put in half a pint of  
the liquor of quince and be careful before  
it is too dry the Marshmalle should be  
very white

To make Syll of quince

Take some quince & make them into a  
of fine Syll as the paper is the same  
to be made under this they are not  
quince and sugar the Syll is not  
it is not the same as the Syll of  
the Syll is not the same as the Syll  
it is not the same as the Syll

Receipts for Preserving.

To make Jelly of Pepins.

Cut the greenest pepins you can get into quarters - then putt them into a Melet with as much water as will cover them; So boyle them quick till the taste of pepins be pretty well out, the Syrap run through a strainer and take to every all pinte of the Syrap - a pound of double refine Sugar, then sett it over a Very quick fire and lett it boyle as fast as may be till it will Jelly; then putt in good store of Juice of Lemons and Oranges a raw lemon's pith cutt about of bigness of brown thred and not above an inch long - it must not boyle after the juce of lemons be in, So putt it up in glases.

To make Marmelade of quinces.

Take yellow quinces pare & quarter them and to a pound of quinces take a pound of Sugar white and finely beaten then take half the Sugar & putt it into a Sylver Bason with your quinces and sett them on y<sup>e</sup> fire and when the Sugar is melted lett it boyle as fast as you can, and as it boyle putt in more of the Sugar till it is all putt in; and when your Marmelade begins to bookear putt in half a pinte of liquor of quinces & so lett it boyle 2 or 3 warme. then skim it & putt it up the liquor of quinces must be warmed before it be putt into the Marmelade. some putt but halfe a pd of sugar to a pd of quinces & noe liquor at all.

To make Liquor of quinces.

Take some quinces & wipe them cleane & quarter them, have a Skellet of fawne ready on the fire & putt in two pices at a time. when they be someing tender take them out and putt them into a piece of tiffins and ring the Juice clear out between two trenchors & soe putt in more till you have the quantity of Juice you ought to have the quinces must be hott when to putt them into y<sup>e</sup> tiffins els they will gett noe Juice.



## To make Cleare Cakes of White Quinces.

Take your quinces asoon as they be ripe, pare them -  
 coare them & quarter them; then have ready a little -  
 of Candie water on the fire, and when it boyle put -  
 in the quinces and let them boyle in it till they begin  
 to be tender (but not soft at all lest they pass) then take  
 them out and as hot as you can ring them thorough -  
 a strong linnen Cloth into a glass. (And take heed the -  
 quinces pass com not through with the Juice) you may putt  
 a Spoonfull or two of the liquor in the straining of them  
 (but y<sup>e</sup> less the better & whiter it will be) then weigh the  
 Juice allowing for the weigh of the glass, and take full weight  
 of the Juice and the third part over and above of double -  
 refined Sugar; make your Syrup with a little Water as -  
 will well wet the sugar and boile it to a Candy hatch -  
 then pour in your Juice and stir it together and let it  
 be thoroughly hot mingled but lett it not boyle, then take  
 it of the fire and putt it into sawers & plates, and  
 when it is cold sett them in a stove, and with a temperate  
 fire dry them, And when they are half candied the  
 topp cut them round and turne them out upon plates and  
 putt them again to the stove.

An Excellent way to make either read or white  
 Quinces Marmelade.

Take a pound of quinces after it is pared and cut it in  
 pretty thin slices not too thin, and a pound of loafe sugar  
 beaten very fine, then take halfe a pint of the Juice of  
 grated quinces and wash your skellet with faire water (for  
 that will make it not burn) so then putt in your things -  
 and cover it close with a plate tied in a cloth, sett it on y<sup>e</sup>  
 fire and now and then shake the skellet to keep it from  
 burning, and when you think it is of a pure colour uncover it  
 and breake your quinces as much as you please & boyle it  
 a pace to marmelade, If you scald your quinces it will be  
 sooner done, If you make it asooner as you gather your quinces  
 it.

Preserving  
 it will be better colored and sooner marmelade for they  
 will be tender, then when they boyle it you will have it  
 white, boyle it as fast as you can uncoared and double refined  
 Sugar and let not your grated quinces lye too long before  
 you straine it but throw your sugar over it asooner as you can.

## To make Dutch Wasles.

Take 2<sup>do</sup> of the best flower & 13 Eggs half the white of  
 them; one quart of Creame and a pint of milke; a quarter  
 of a pound of Naple Biskets, or else halfe a dozen of Dutch  
 Biskets beaten very small, a pound of melted butter a Spoonfull  
 or two of ale yeast & must stand 2 or 3 hours to raise, and  
 when you serve them you must putt some melted butter &  
 sugar upon them.

## Almonds Ginger Bread.

One pound of Almonds, a pound & a quarter of sugar.  
 2 grains of ambregis, one of musk, 4 ounces of Cinamon  
 a good Spoonfull of ginger, as much of nutmegs as will  
 lye on a sheling, as much cloves and mace as will lye on  
 a six pence, the sugar and spices must be finely searched -  
 the almonds finely beaten with rose water to keepe them  
 from oyling, so putt the spices to the almonds into a  
 marble mortar beate it to a paste mixing with it about  
 one third of the sugar but keep out the other two third  
 of the sugar to mould it up in, and so print it of in little  
 thin cakes.

The white is the same of the read only leaving out the Ci-  
 namon and observing for the white the almonds must not  
 be mixed in the mortar, least it should goe into pass for  
 want of the Cinamon to dry it but must be rolld up into  
 paste with the sugar and other spices above mentioned.

Take the best Jordans Almonds & beate them very fine with  
 some rose water, then you must have double refined sugar, beat it  
 very fine and search it with a fine sieve, then take ginger beat &  
 search it very fine, that which must be white must have nothing  
 but ginger and sugar, and that which is read must be done with  
 Cinamon searched a little ginger amongst it to give it a taste, it  
 must mix like a paste rolld out thin and laid upon paper & sett it before  
 the fire to dry, any Oven will spoile it, for it will run about.



## Preserving

## To make a Seed Cake.

Take eight pounds of flower and three pounds of Butter three pints of new milk, a quarter of a pint of rose water and a full pint of good Ale yeast, heate the milk and butter in it then coole it a little that it scald not the yeast then put the flower and milk together and the yeast and let it Lye and rise halfe an houre, then three pound of white sugar and half a pound of Garroway seed, mingle them with the sugar put them into the cake stirring it till you put it into the case made of it must stand one houre and a quarter in the oven. Half of this proportion will make a good Cake and if you make but half this proportion then it must stand but three quarter of an houre in the oven.

## To preserve Goosberries Very green.

Stone a pound of green Goosberries and put them in cold Water, as you doe them, let them stand over a soft fire till they will peel close covered then take them off the fire, peel them and put them into the same water, let them stand over a soft fire a graving. Boile a pound of double refined Sugar with as much water as will well boyle it, skim it and put it to the Goosberries, let them lye a halving till they be Very green upon a soft fire, cover them all the time when they be greened enough, take them up, and let the drop boyle a little longer, then put them up.

## To dry musell Plums.

Take them and stone them, put them in an earthen pott a layer of plums and a layer of sugar, according to your discretion till your pott is full. Then lye them downe with a paper and bake them tender then take them one by one or lay them upon lyes, and dry them in the Oven or Sun, keeping them turned till they are quite dry. If you doe them in an oven you must heat it left and left as you see occasion, one bavin is enough for the first time. So you may do paires, only you must pare them, they will not require so much sugar and after they are baked you must dry them in a oven, for they are so thick to dry in the Sun.

## Preserving

## To make a Cake.

Take 4 pounds of sugar & 4 of flower & of Butter, you must dry the sugar by it selfe and the flower by it selfe. you must take 24 Eggs, whites & yolks beat them very well, then take a wooden bowl and fill it full of hot water, let it stand till the Bowl be warm then take the water out and wipe it dry, then put in the Eggs and worke it up with your hands, till it be as thick as Earne, then put in your sugar and worke it with your hands, till its all well mingled, then put in your eggs & all worke it up with your hands, then take your flower and put as many Garroway's seed as you think fit, Nutmeg & mace as you think will season it well, soe worke it with your hands all together, then make your 6 sheets of paper & put your hoops on it then put it in and pin the paper about the hoops or else it will be apt to run. doe not prick the Cake.

## To make a Cake another way.

Take a peck of flower & part it in halfe, then straine in a quart of Ale yeast into one part of your flower and wet it with milke boyled & scoured againe and make it into a very light paste then set it before the fire to rise, then melt 5 pounds of butter with a quarter of a pint of orange flower water. And when your paste is risen, break it in pieces and strew the other part of your flower round about the paste. Mix with your flower 4 nutmegs, half an ounce of Cinamon, a few Cloves and mace all finely beaten and two pound of fine sugar leached, then with the melted butter wet it all together, strewing in as you knowe it, 4 pound of raisins, stoned and cut 12 pound of currants washed and dried, half a pound a citron cut in small peeces and half a pound of cardied Orange & lemon peele cut shew all these in by little and little till the paste have received them all, then put it into your hoops. And when tis baked beat one pound of double refined sugar & scarch it, the white of 3 eggs, a little Orange flower water, 3 grains of Ambregis, beat all these in a stone mortar with a wooden pestle till tis as white as snow then draw the Cake to the Ovens Mouth & spread it on with a Spoon & set it in the Oven againe to harden.



## To make whipt Sykibots

Take a pint of good thick cream and half a pint of Rhenish wine and a quarter of a pint of sack & three quarters of a po. of sugar grate the rinds of a good lemon and squeeze the juice to it putt all these things together into a mill pan and whip them with a whisker, and when the cream thickens of the froth as it rises and put it into your glasses, then lay again so doe till the glasses be full then set them by it is best to make them over night for the next day. Some boyle the cream with the sugar & a spoonfull of honey when it is almost cold pour it into the wine.

## To dry Cherries without Sugar

Put them in a oven & put them into the oven that is not extreme hot so take them out & beat the oven less & less and continue so doing till they are quite dry. Some will be dry before the rest pick them out first & so then them till they are all done. So you may doe Apples but as they softer flat them with your hands gently.

## To make a Garroway Cake

Take 4 po. of fine flower a po. & half of sweet Butter a pint of cream and a pint of Ale yeast the yolk of 4 Eggs half a po. & better of Garroway confitt. half a pound of fine sugar 4 spoonfull of Rose water a large Nutmeg & a little mace and a few Cloves, mix it all together. Some leave out the yeast & cream, and put almonds instead of Butter & Ale.

## To preserve Pippins

Take a pound & half of dear pippins; pare them & quarter them but not core them, put them into a pinte & halfe of faire water and set them on the fire and boile them a pee with the Apples look clear & beginne to break to peeces then take it of and straine it thorow a haire sieve & set it by for gelly. Then take a pound & halfe of golden pippins, cut them thorough the middle like an Orange core them and weigh them againe, but not pare them, take their full weight in double refined sugar break it into several lumps & put them into a silver

Basin

Basin with as much faire water as will melt them, Put have a great care of putting in so much. Set it on the fire and let it boyle a pee till the sugar be all melted, then take it of and strain it very cleare & pare the pippins as fast as you can & put them into the syrap when it coole then set them on the fire againe & let them boyle as fast as you can all over then cut some thin bits of lemon's peel as long as your finger being first boyled tender in water & stirr them and let them boyle together. Then take the Gelly mingle with it 6. spoonfull of Rhenish wine & set upon the fire to keep warme, and when the Apples beginne to look clear then put in y<sup>e</sup> Gelly when you are near boyled enough put in the juice of 3. Lemons then stand on the fire a little while after & so put it in the glasse.

## To Candy flowers of roses. Violets. Cowslips or other flowers

Take the flowers & pick them from the white part, then take white sugar & boile them Candy high, as much as will receive the quantity of flowers that you will doe, then put in the flowers and stirr them about till you perceive the sugar to candy very well, then take them off from the fire, & keep them stirring till they are cold in the pan y<sup>e</sup> you candy 'em in, and that the sugar looks as if it was sifted upon them, then sift the loose sugar from them & keep them dry.

## To Candy Orange flowers.

Let the Orange flowers be very fresh gathered, put them into faire water boile them while they be tender, then strain them, keep them in some of the water hot, then if your water be not so yellow, take some of that liquor and some faire water & make a thin Syrap, when y<sup>e</sup> Syrap is almost cold put y<sup>e</sup> flowers in a basin, your flowers be not cold, boyle them well in that syrap while you can see them clear, let them while the next day in that Syrap, make a fine Candy, let it be almost cold, then put in your flowers, then heat them by degrees, while they boile to keep them turning with care and a slow fire, and when you think they are enough take them out, if you please you may make the Candy of some of your Syrap for feet it should not be strong enough.



## Preserving

## To make Orange flowers Cake

Dip your sugar in water and set it over a quick fire & lett it boyle till it is almost sugar again, then put to it 3 Spoonfull of to half a pound of sugar & let it boyle till it is clear, then put in your Orange flower & let them boyle up, then poure it out on plate, and dry them in a stove.

## To make Orange flower Ju or Crisall

Take the best refined Dutch Sugar which is candied in small Stones, and melt it over a gentle fire with the best Orange flower water, then put in fresh Orange flowers, and when they have stayed a little while take them out again, and put in more for 3 or 4 times or as often as you please, but be sure they doe not lye long in the sugar to dissolve the sugar, then when the sugar has a good smell of the Orange flowers, and that the sugar is ready to candy, then take it off, and let the sugar candy again, and you shall haveumps of sugar as clear as Crisall, and smell extremely of Orange flowers.

## To make a Plumbe Cake

Take 3 quarters of a peck of very fine flower well dried, 13 pounds of Currants well washed & dried, 3 pounds of raisins - stoned & cut very small, one ounce & half of Cinnamon, half an ounce of cloves & mace, a quarter of an ounce of nutmegs a pound & half of sugar a little salt. Mix all these together with the flower, then take 2 pints of good thick cream beat it almost scalding hot, put in 4 pots of butter, then take yolks of 30 eggs, 3 pints of good thick ale yest & a pinte of sack a wine glass full of orange flower water, 3 grains of musk, 3 grains of ambregis dissolved in it. Mix the yest, sack and eggs together, then stir it all together & set it before the fire an hour to rise before you put it in the Oven, work in a pound & half of preserved citron, a pound of Orange & Lemons, yall. It must be baked in a very deep Hoop.

Oat's Cake

## Preserving

<sup>Oat's Cake</sup> Take half a quarter of a peck of fine flower and dry it well before the fire, then take a pinte of good ale yest and mingle it with some new milk and so stir it all together, & make it into a light paste, and then make little cakes of it, and put them upon a board well floured and let them stand half an hour before you bake them, you must not put the cakes down flat, after they are risen nor shake them, but set them carefully upon a Gale stone, if you can get a little fine Oatmeal (both Oatmeal is the best) to mix with the wheat flower it will be much better, grate a little warme & lay the cakes upon the sides, any fire will doe that is not to hot & is cleare, first set a trevet & then lay the sides upon the trevet and lay the cakes on to bake, take them often, let them half an hour will bake them, this is the way to make Oat's Cakes.

## To make a Barbury Cake the Converse of Manchester's Day.

Make a posset of Ale sack & cream, then take a peck of very fine flower, half an ounce of mace, Cinnamon & nutmegs as much of each, 2 pots of butter, ten eggs, leave 4 of the whites, a good deal more than a pint of ale yest, beat your eggs & straine them & your yest with some of the posset drink into y<sup>e</sup> flower, stir them together then put in your butter by little bits, your posset drink you knead with it, must be scalding hot, make it good paste, doe lye it to rise in a warme cloath, a quarter of an hour or thereabout, then put in 10 pots of Currants, some musk and ambregis dissolved in rose water, your Currants must be very dry and warme or else they will make it very heavy, stir as much sugar finely searbed as you think the water has taken of the sweetness out of the Currants, which is twelve ounces, then break the paste in small pieces into a wooden boole or traye warmed, then lay a laying of paste, and a laying of Currants, till all the Currants be put in.



## Preserving

be put in, worke the paste while all the Currants be worke in, take care you doe not brake the Currants, take some of y<sup>e</sup> paste after it is risen before the Currants goe in to cover the bottom & top, roll it thin that cover it well then with rose water close it at the bottom prick it with a small long pin when it is ready to goe into the oven cut it round the side, if the cake be of a peck of flower lett it stand 2 hours in the oven, but I think fit to bake it in a papers case & my way is to leave of the plain paste, And you may putt in Lemons & Citrons seeds & leave out the weight of Currants for the sweetmeats, then when you want to use it take two part of Jordan Almonds lay them in cold water over night in the morning blanch them into fair water till you are ready to beate them then dry them in a cloth and beate them in a stone mortar very small with rose water as will keep them from drying which is a very little at a time, then take two pounds of loafe sugar finely scanted, mix the beates half with Almonds in the mortar with the paste, with a grain or two of musk & 3 of ambergris doe make it into a paste when you lay it on the cake; take the rest of the sugar to make it up, soe spread it on the top & side, spread it smooth smooth with your hand, segred, then take the white of 6 eggs, beate them in a white basin till it be very white, then mix as much white sugar double refined finely sifted as will thicken it a pound & a half will goe near to doe dry the Almonds on the cake before the white being be putt on, lett the cake be quite cold before the Almonds goe on.

## Oranges Cake

Grate of gently the outside of the Oranges, cut them & take out all the meat, then boyle the rinds changing the water till they cut so tender that a straw may run thoro them, then dry them very well with a cloth & squeeze out all the water with the hand, Beate them in a mortar to a fine pulpe; to every pound of pulpe putt a pound & a half or better of sugar, melt the sugar with water boile it to a Candy height, Have in readines the Juice & meate of the Oranges clean pickt from skins & kernalls, lett it on the fire & stir it, but lett it not boyle after y<sup>e</sup> Oranges is in, but when tis well mixt take it of, till tis coole, drop it upon glasses & dry them in a stove.

## Preserving

## To make Ginger Bread

Take 2 pounds of white or brown treacle, one pot of butter, half a pot of sugar, of beaten cloes about a spoonfull, some Cinamon & mace, Coriander or Garrosay seed. Mix this all together on a chafingdish of coales till it be sealding hot, then lett it be cold again, and put to it as much fine flower as will make it into paste.

## To preserve the Green plumbs.

The plumbs that will be greenest when they are preserved, are the wheat plumb, which will be ripe in wheat harvest, but you must gather them in the middle of July, when they be green as soon as you see them in bunch; for if they turne yellow they will never be of a good greene when they are preserved, when you have gathered your plumbs, lett them lye in water the space of twelve houres, they must be green firm & hard, the white pearse plumb I hold to be the best, wipe them in a cleare lince cloth, and cut of the stalkes of them all, then see two shaltes with water over the fire, and when one of them is almost sealding hot, putt in your plumb, & take them from the fire and cover them & soe lett them rest for the space of halfe an hour, and take them up, and while by two or three together, and then take them up, and leave away the little thin Juice that is on them, but so as you take away the part of their substance, for then they will never looke well, if you find it uneasy to come of them, putt them on again a little while longer and the Juice will come of the better, soe you leave them firme and whole, and ever as you want them, putt them into warme water again, to save their colour & then the plumb will looke throwell & yet continue white, so then with your knife take or scrape the stone Juice from them which you see rivelt upon them, as of a cooling when it is scalded, and keape your plumbs so whole as you can possibly in the sealding, this done lett them be a third water boiling hot and putt in your plumbs, giving them two or three warms, so take them from the fire & cover them close for the space of half a quarter of an hour or longer, till you find them look a little



## Preserving

like greenish and is falling to be tender; that done take them & weigh to every pot of plums a pound and two ounces of sugar of the best and wet beater. Then set a pannel to the fire with a little fair water and when it begins to boile putt in your plumbs & let them boile softly a quarter of an houre or longer till you see your plumbs looke greene all over and be very soft and tender & yet whole, and you must lett them in such a pannel as they may laye one by another and turne themselves, then take them of the fire & cover them close as before, and let them rest a quarter of an houre, then take them up, and straw a handfull or two of your sugar in the bottom of your pannel, wherein you will preserve, and so putt in your plumbs one by one, and cast the rest of your weight of sugar upon them, adding therunto half a dozen spoonfull of the water wherein they were last boiled, as also a spoonfull of rose water if you please. then set your pannel on a moderate fire, lettng them boile continually yet as softly as is possible for breaking them to mace, and in one houre or thereabout they will be ready, as you find by y<sup>e</sup> greenness of them and thickness of your Syrup, which if it be boyled enough will be jelly; when it is cold then take up your plumbs and putt them in a Gally-pot or glass but bide your Syrup a little while longer, adding therunto a graine of mace if you like thereof, make small into powder with a little sugar, then straw it in some cleane Napkin, and when it is a little more then blood-warme purre it in amongst your plumbs reserving a little thereof till it be quite cold & so putt it amongst them, to keepe your plumbs under the Syrup, and stop not your pot close till they be thow cold. Note also y<sup>e</sup> you must preserve them in such a pan or Skellet as they may lye one by another & turne by themselves as you did in the last boiling to give them their colour, for if they have not roome to turne they will breake to mace, so when they have lye 10 or 12 days in their Syrup, if you see cause & that the Syrup doth begine to grow somewhat thin you may draine it out from your plumbs, & sett it again with a little more sugar, but putt it not to your plumbs again before it be thow cold. And so you may keepe them all the year without reboiling or growing thin any more. And this way may you doe your peaches and the Apricots or any kind of purre being taken in the time, and the Barberries likewise.

## Preserving

## To preserve Read Quinces

Take 3 or 4 quinces, pare them & core them, then cut them in peeces or thin slices, and boile them in 7 pintes of conduit water till it come to a quart; if you cut in one of the quinces coarse and all it will be the better. But in the boiling them you must keepe a pee-plate flat down upon them tyed about with a packthread and a stick at the end thereof. So as you may easely take it off when you please to turne your quinces, see that they burre not in the bottom, and when you find your Syrup to be sodden away and it looke something read or rather as it were something Carnation, then take it from the fire & straine it, and to every half pint of liquor take a pound of sugar & to every pot of sugar very near a pot of Quinces, & so see them together to boile in y<sup>e</sup> same pannel you sod your peeces being of earth such as they were to seald milk in. You must putt in your quinces raw being finely pated and cored; then lay the afore said plates down on them as you did in your first boiling with another plate or plates likewise on the top, but let not the plate lay to hard down upon y<sup>e</sup> quinces for fear of bruising or breaking them, also you must turne them now and then with your spoon and cover them close again, if you plye them with a continual fire, see that they may ever boyle pretty and not so fast they will be ready in three hours or thereabout as you may find by their colour, which will be very read and the Syrup thick & high. So then take them from the fire and let them stand close covered in the same pannel all night then next day putt them into Gally-pots or glasses with their Syrup & so keepe them for your use close covered.

## How to preserve Cherries without stones

Take the fairest cherries y<sup>e</sup> you can get and cut off half of the stalk then take a fine Nap printed thine and at the side of the cherry pick out the stone then weigh them with your sugar weight for weight and keep the water y<sup>e</sup> comes out of your cherries and putt it in y<sup>e</sup> pan, Cotton, and then in a good handfull of sugar and so putt in your cherries & cover them with sugar & set them on the fire to take & let y<sup>e</sup> water of the pan top and keep them till they looke a very fine read colour & the Syrup be so thick that a drop will stand upon your nail. then take them up & close them together one by one and putt them into a Gally-pot, and putt the Syrup upon them & when they be cold cover them.



## Preserving

## How to preserve Raspberries white or Red.

Take your Raspberries or Raspberries being very well pickt & weigh them weight for weight with your Sugar then take a litle pan fit for y<sup>e</sup> purpos and straw some Sugar in the botom with half a Spoonfull of faire water to moist it, then put in the Raspberries and the rest of the Sugar & set them over the fire to boile & let them boyle up a good pace, and when the Syrap is very thick take them of and put them into a Gallypot, & keep them.

## To preserve Quinas to make them look yellow.

Take the fairest Quinas you can get and make a litle hole in y<sup>e</sup> top and take out the Cores as clean as you can, and pers<sup>e</sup> them very clean and take a panna full of water and set it over the fire to boile, & when it boileth put in your quinas and let them seake, till they be so soft that you may thrust them throo with a straw, then take them up, and lay them with the mouth down upon a cloth, y<sup>e</sup> y<sup>e</sup> water may run out, and when they be cold weigh them with your sugar weight for weight & looke that your Sugar be very well beaten, and take a pan fit for y<sup>e</sup> purpose and straw a handfull of your beaten sugar in the botom, and put in a good porringer full of water; then put in your quinas into the pan one by one & cover them with the rest of your Sugar and set them over the fire, and let them boile a good pace and ever be turning softly with your spoon, that they doe not break, and let them boile still up to the panna top, and when the Syrap is very thick and cleare and of a white colour then they be boileth enough, then take them up, and put them into y<sup>e</sup> Gallypot & cover them.

To preserve Pear-plumbs to make y<sup>e</sup> look betwixt a white & yellow.

Take your Pear-plumbs when they are full ripe and take a good deale more then their weight in fine sugar and beat it finely, and make a Syrap thereof And clear it with the whites of two eggs, and be straine it into a faire pan then take your plumbs & cut of half the stalks and with a penknife make a litle raie in y<sup>e</sup> skin along y<sup>e</sup> seame that com down it & soe lay them in your Syrap with the seame that is cut downwards one by one & set it over the fire to boyle and put therinto good deale of fine hard sugar being well beaten & lett it stand over the fire a pretty while to soake, and when a while boyle them up a great pace & ever be stirring them

## Preserving

them softly with your Spoon, and when you see the Syrap thick and white ready to jolly, take them up, and if any of their skins goes of put them again & close it together, & so lay them on your pan one by one, and put your Syrap to them: but you must have part of the Syrap till it be cold and then lay it upon your pear-plumbs with a Spoon to cover, in any wise forget not to cut them down y<sup>e</sup> seame for it will keep them from breaking much in any place else, if you do them right after this way they will ever looke betwixt a white & a yellow.

To preserve the Quinas y<sup>t</sup> they looke before a white & yellow

You must doe as directed before page 14. Only when you putt y<sup>e</sup> porringer of water put to it y<sup>e</sup> whites of two eggs being very well beaten & set it over the fire to boile & stir it about and when it has boyleth a litle while take of y<sup>e</sup> fire & straine it & put it in a faire pan & lay in your Quinas & set it over y<sup>e</sup> fire to boile with a good peece of hard sugar refined and ever when they boile to the top you must pick them from y<sup>e</sup> fire to lett y<sup>e</sup> soake & turne y<sup>e</sup> & set y<sup>e</sup> on again & when you see y<sup>e</sup> Syrap white & cleare & ready to jolly then they be boyleth enough y<sup>e</sup> take them up & put them into a Gallypot with y<sup>e</sup> Syrap and lett y<sup>e</sup> stand full 3 or 4 days, and then looke into your pan again, and you shall see the top of your Syrap to be thin then putt out the thin Syrap that is in the top, and set it over y<sup>e</sup> fire with a peece of fine hard sugar beaten & lett it boile up quickly to y<sup>e</sup> panna top & skime it cleare & when it is somewhat thick take it of and straine it & put it on a dish to coole, and when it is cold lay it on the top of your preserved quinas to keepe them from moulding, you must not lett your Syrap boile to long lest it turne red, though your Syrap looke thin on the top yet it will stand on a jolly on y<sup>e</sup> botom.

## The best way to preserve Oranges &amp; Lemons.

Take the fairest Oranges you can get and Chipe them or Scrape them with a sharp knife as cleat as you can, then cut them in y<sup>e</sup> middle & pick out all y<sup>e</sup> kernells & white cores and lay them into faire water & shift them twice a day till they be soft, and then take them up & boile them in 3 or 4 waters after another till the bitterness be gone then take them & lay them on a faire cloth till the water be run out then take a pretty deale more then their weight in Sugar & make your Syrap & cleare it with y<sup>e</sup> whites of two eggs & straine it & put it into a faire pan, then lay in your halfe Oranges one by one, and if you think your



## Preserving

Syrup to this you may put in a pretty piece of hard Sugar well beaten so done set it over the fire to boyle. And in the boyling over turne y<sup>m</sup> softly with your spoore, and let them boile softly till you see your Syrup beginne to cardy about the top of your spoon or about y<sup>e</sup> side of the pan, and till almost y<sup>e</sup> third part of your Syrup be consumed, then take them up & lay them in your pots one by one, and put to them your Syrup, and when they be cold cover them.

## To preserve Oranges whole.

Take the fairest Oranges and cut a round hole where the stalk growes then squeeze out the Juice gently then pare y<sup>e</sup> rinde of very thin then put them in water & let them lye two days, shifting them twice a day, then set on some water & when it boiles put in y<sup>e</sup> Oranges and let them boile a while, then put them into fresh boiling water, change them thus 3 or 4 times till they are pretty tender, then take them out & lay them upon a dry cloth, then hold them against y<sup>e</sup> light and pick out the kernell with a bodkin, put to a pound of Oranges a po<sup>d</sup> & half of hard sugar & to every pound of sugar a pint of water, boile it and summe it, then put in your Oranges and let them stand close covered bawling hot, after turning them till they be very cleare, then boile them a pretty piece till they be tender enough, then take them up & let the Syrup run from them. For every pound of Oranges take a po<sup>d</sup> of the best pepier, yerd & cut, boile them in water till all the strength be in y<sup>e</sup> water, to every po<sup>d</sup> of Orange take a pint of liquor put to it the Juice of your craske from your Oranges and a piece of sugar which they most save from y<sup>e</sup> weight, boile them together very fast till the beiter half be wasted, as soon as you take out y<sup>e</sup> Oranges put this liquor into your Syrup, and boyle them together very fast till the Syrup be very thick, then take it off the fire and fill y<sup>e</sup> Oranges, then put in the stopes which were cut out, when they are cold put them into a glass & put the Syrup to them.

## To preserve without Sugar.

To preserve without Sugar but only with the Syrup of any sort of Pearse. You will find the receipt in the page 21 here after following.

## Preserving

## To preserve Apriocks with the skin upon them.

Take the fairest Apriocks you can get & weigh them with your Sugar weight for weight but rather more of your Sugar, then take your Syrup and clear it with the white of an egg, and then lay in your Apriocks one by one, but you must looke that your Apriocks be cleare and not frocked, you must cut them a little down the Seame on the side with a sharp knife & then they will breake in no other place, so done set them over y<sup>e</sup> fire to boile a good space and ever turne them with your spoore and summe them when any froth ariseth, and when you think your Syrup beginne to be thick and wil almost jelly, take them off & lay them in your pots, and put to them your Syrup, but you must keep a little of y<sup>e</sup> Syrup by, till it be cold & lay it upon the tops of your Apriocks to keep them from moulding.

## To preserve Apriocks

Take your Apriocks, stone them & pare them very thin, then take the weight of them in sugar & put half of it upon them, & so let them stand an hour or two, till you see your Sugar reasonably melted, then put them in a Skillet with the rest of your sugar, let them stand over a soft fire half an hour, so boile them up in a little fire casting upon them as they boile. Some few small Apriocks & common with a sprigle of water & so boile y<sup>e</sup> sugar with y<sup>e</sup> liquor.

## To preserve Raspberries another way.

Take a quart of ordinary Raspas or raspberries, a pint of conduit water boile them till all the colour be out of them, pass them throu a hair sieve, then take 4 pounds of the best raspas you can get being pricked & stoned, 3 po<sup>d</sup> of refined Sugar being beaten, put it into your strained Syrup, let it boile a pretty while upon a chafing dish, then put in your fruit, & let it boile slowly 3 or 4 quarters of an hour, then set them by till y<sup>e</sup> next day, then boile them up very slowly till y<sup>e</sup> Syrup be like quademich, summing it with a feather.

## To preserve the green Grapes.

Gather your grapes before they be ripe, while they be green, firme and hard, yet let them be of some bignesse, the white grapes if you can get them will be sweeter then the red, pluck the grapes from the stalk, or if you wil doe them in Chutes, then leave 3 or 4 or half a dozen upon a stalk which is enough, then set two Skillets with water upon the fire & put in the grapes & cover them close, & so let them rest a quarter of an hour, then take them up, and when your other Skillet begins to boile up, take it



## Preserving.

Take it from the fire and your grapes into it stirring them about softly but let them lye therein a very little while for feare of breaking or growing soft, so when you have taken them up peel them with your knife as you would doe a Coghie, then set a Skillet to the fire again with a little faire water, and when it beginneth to boile put in your grapes into it what you have peeled, and so let them scath softly a quarter of an hour, untill you see them wax green in the water as they will being used as I have written. If also when you have peeled them you cut them a little with the peacknive or there take out the stones before you boile them they will looke much graver & clearer when they be preserved, Moreover you must not give them so much water in the boyling for taking away so much of the sharpness of the grape (for then they will eat hollowish & sweet, and be nothing pleasant to taste) then take them from the fire and cover them close and there let them rest for a quarter of an hour, then take them up into a dish, and draine away the water from them as near as you can, and weigh them, for every pound of grapes a pound & 2 ounces of fine beaten sugar, then strow a handfull or two of sugar in the bottom of your preserving pan & so put in your grapes, and cast the rest of their weight of sugar upon them, & so boile them prettily fast the space of half an hour, and when the froth cleave, you may add to them a grain of muske made small with a little sugar and rose water a spoonfull, and when you find your grapes very graver and your Syrup to grow thick take them up and put them in a gally-pot, and let your Syrup boile a little longer, at least if there be cause, and when it has cooled a while then strain it upon the grapes through a piece of canvas because of the stones which will be in the Syrup, and when they be through cold cover your pots close that no ayre doe come unto them, and you may keep them all the year, the day berries also is to be done in all respects as these.

## To preserve read Plums.

Take to every pound of Plums a pound of sugar, cut your Plums in y<sup>e</sup> Scame and prick them all over and so lay them in a Sypher Bedon a row of Plums & a row of sugar, and on the top let your sugar be very thick, then set them in an Oven as hot as to bake Maizet, then close your Ovens with a dish, then shut y<sup>e</sup> mouth of your Oven, and take them half an hour before you take them out. If you find your Syrup not ripened, put it downe gently with a spoon into y<sup>e</sup> Syrup, and be careful you doe not stir your Plums, if you break them. When they are full enough preserved, let them not stand so long in y<sup>e</sup> Oven, lest they loose their colour. After 2 or 3 days take them out of y<sup>e</sup> Syrup, and boile y<sup>e</sup> Syrup with a little sugar and as soon as tis cold put y<sup>e</sup> Plums in a gally-pot, laying a row of Syrup between every row of Plums. Cover them with a paper & so eat them.

## Preserving.

## To preserve Damsons.

Take your Damsons being cleave wiped and cut of half of their stalks - then weigh them weight for weight of sugar, then take a cleave pan and - put in 2 or 3 Spoonfull of rose water with your sugar, and set it on y<sup>e</sup> fire - & let it boile till it come to a Syrup, then take it of the fire till it be cold, - then put in your Damsons and set them on the fire and let them boile very softly that you scarcely perceive it, sever and turne them continually & ever when any lumps riseth summe it of, till the bitterness be gone from the stonies of the Damsons & the Syrup very thick of a very faire colour, that it stand like Jelly. Then take them up and put y<sup>e</sup> in a gally-pot.

## To preserve Walnuts.

Take your Walnuts near mid July, when a wheat straw will pearce hard thorow them, take to each pound of Nuts one pound & a quarter of good powder sugar and one pint of read roses water; pare of y<sup>e</sup> vther skin of your Nuts as thin as you can, and lay them in water all night, then skile in every Nett one or two clovis or more if you please, make your Syrup with the foresaid Sugar and read roses water, Clarify it with y<sup>e</sup> white of an egg, & when it is strained put in your Nuts, and boile them in a slack fire till they be black and tender, and that your Syrup be high enough. Then keepe them for your use, some boile y<sup>e</sup> Walnuts in water 3 times, stirring them, then pare them, making the Syrup with water.

## To preserve White Quinces the best way.

When you have cored your quinas, weigh them, then scalde them very gently that they may be very tender and not bricke, then pare them - and have a panna of very faire water ready to boile, and so fast as you pare them put them into the water & let them boile gently, till they be very tender. Then take their weight of refined sugar & put a quarter of a pinte of water to a pound of sugar mingled together and let it boile till tis summed cleare, then dry your quinas well with a fair cloth, and put them into a Syrup boiling, and so let them boile very fast for half a quarter of an hour, and in that time continually turning them up and downe in the Syrup. Then take them from the fire & let them stand till they be thorough cool, and while they be a cooling, turne the quinas every quarter of an hour in the Syrup, & when it is thorow cold, take the quinas out of the Syrup, & set it upon a quick fire, & when it is ready to boile, put into it the third part of half a pinte of the rinde of raw quinas & let it boile a pace, then take it of the fire, putting your quinas into it again as fast as you can, & so let them stand (turning them as before) till they be cold;



## Preserving

be cold, and then set both Syrup & Quinces upon a quick fire, lett them boile a pace for a quarter of an houre continually turning them. Then take them from the fire, letting them stand all night. Remember to turne them in their Syrup the next day. Make some Jelly of quinces according to the afore said directions. Then put each quince in a several glass, and put what quantity of Jelly you please into them.

## How to dry Cherries

Take twenty p<sup>ts</sup> of Cherries when they are full ripe but not black-ripe, first ston them losing the stone with your finger and thumb and then with the Nails pull the stone out. Save the liquor that comes from them when they are stoned; have in readiness a quick chearful fire and a broad preserving pan y<sup>e</sup> will hold them. Take 4 p<sup>ts</sup> of ordinary lamp sugar, Straine some of it all over the bottom then some of your Cherries all over, then the Sugar, so continue till all the Sugar & cherries are in; Then poure all over them the liquor that came from them & half a pint more of their Juice. Set them over the fire and make them boile all over, then the pan of it shake it, set it on again & let them boile all over then take it of & shake it & set it on again, so continue 4 or 5 times, then poure them out into a great broad earthen pan that will hold them all with their liquor. Let them stand so two nights and one day, then draine them out of their liquor and close up the place the stone came out of, and lay them on silver or earthen dishes one by one all over. Then set them into an Oven that bread came out that may be no hotter then crupe them on the top. When the Oven is coole take them out and turne them on cleane dishes, but those that lay on the outside of the dish lay them on the bottom, & those that were in the bottom of y<sup>e</sup> dish lay them on the side, set them in the Oven as before some or thine turning will be enough, then put them all together on a doth, and take a cleane curie cloth and wring it out of boiling water as dry as you can, and with that rub all over your Cherries to take of their clammy, then put them up close in a box. And y<sup>e</sup> liquor that comes from them is very fine drink & taste most deliately. To preserve read Roses.

Take half a pound of the leaves of read roses flowers they ought to be had with the white clean of. Boile them in a pint of water, boile that away till the water be almost quite consumed. Then put in one pound and half of refined Sugar, then boile it a litle while, & then put it in your pan & keep it stirring till it be almost cold. If you wringe into it a litle Juice of Lemons as you stir it, it will keep y<sup>e</sup> colour.

## Preserving

## To preserve without sugar.

Take any sort of peares, and put them into an Earthen pot - and bake them without any manner of liquor put into them after so done take y<sup>e</sup> Syrup from them, ring them to preserve as followeth.

## To preserve dried sweetmeat, is Plumbs.

Take any sort of Plumbs that are fit to preserve, put them upon the bottom of eves, and when an Oven is well cooled after bread, put the eves with plums into it, but safer not y<sup>e</sup> Oven to be so hot as to cracke the skins of your plumbs, let them there stay till they be dried hard, which if the first heating will not doe it, you must put them in another time; So done you may keepe them all y<sup>e</sup> year, otherwise preserve them with the Syrup above named as you can get it take so much of the Syrup as you think fit to preserve your plumbs, Soak it very well taking of the scumme as it riseth, and when it hath boyled pretty well, put into it the dried plumbs, letting them boile till they are thoroughly done as it will sugar.

## As Quinces.

Take them first & pull out the Cores, then boile them tender & grate them and afterward take your peares Syrup so much as shall be fitting to boile with your Quinces. Boile them together as with sugar.

Likewise for your quinces Marmelade; Take your quinces tenderly boyled, pare them and cut them into slices, then put in your peares Syrup, and let it boile so long as you would your marmelade made with sugar should doe.

## As Goosberries Green.

Take your Goosberries and give them a dit on the side, and so staid them, then pul them & thine them, and put them in hot water and putt over them Aprisks leaves, & be sure you let them not bak, but as the leaves colour put on fresh, till the goosberries be green. then put your goosberries into your Syrup ready prepared, and boile them as fast as you can, then take them up & put them into your glasses & put y<sup>e</sup> Syrup in them.

## Rules in Preserving.

In preserving observe always you doe not sum your Sugar till it boiles & when you boile your sugar high, you must not blow under it, lest it burne, nor take it off to often, lest it burne. When you set on your fruits, be sure you put it in your fruit & water or Juice altogether cold, or else your fruits will be hard when you have put it into glasses. be it dead 2 or 3 days before you paper it & then put on them dry papers.



## Preserving

To make either red Jelly or white

Take Apples and wash it very well & put it into a good pipkin of faire water to boile & sett it over the fire and let it seeth a long while then take up a little of it in a Jarre & let it coole, and if it stand on a thick Jelly when it is cold then it is boiled enough. Then take a good many Cloath of turne sall And wash them in faire water then take a good pipkin full of Claret wine, and put in y<sup>e</sup> turne sall being cleare washed, and so colour your wine as red as you would have it: then take a good many Sticks of Cinamon and ginger being well scraped and powdered a few grains and a little long pepper, Bruise them all together in a mortar, and then put them into your wine with as much sugar as will make it good & sweet, and put in a good handfull of Geronney's seeds & stir it all together in your pipkin, and let it stand for the space of half an houre then put a good deale of Yeinglass which is redd & stir it well together & sett it upon the fire to boile then take the Whites of 7 or 8 eggs being very well beaten & put them in (but you must put in the whites of eggs before it boiles) and then let it boile a good while. Then take a Jelly bag and put in some rosmery in the bottom and then let your Jelly run throug it till it be cleare. You must make the white Jelly in as is aforesaid, but you must leave out the turne sall, And for the Claret wine you must take white wine.

To make Jelly of Damsons

Take your Damsons being cleare wiped and cut the stalk & weigh them weight for weight with your sugar, then take a great platter and set it on a Chaffing dish of Coales, and put in your Damsons & sugar broken in peeces amongst them and cover it close and ever keep it boiling and set a under it that the Syrup may run into it And when y<sup>e</sup> Sugar is all consumed from the Damsons, then take y<sup>e</sup> Syrup and put it into a faire dish with a good piece of sugar, Set it on a Chaffing dish of Coales & so let it boile till it be very thick and of a very faire colour, then put it into a Sally-pot, and when it is cold, cover it.

## Preserving

To make Jelly of Quinas y<sup>e</sup> best way

When you have made your Syrup for your red Quinas, before you put in your raw quinas, you may take a part of it and put it on a dish upon a Chaffing dish of Coales, and put to it 3 or 4 thin Slices of your quinas with the cores and all, then cover it very close with another dish and let it boyle a pretty while, then looke if the slices looke very red and the Syrup as red as y<sup>e</sup> scarlet, take them out and put to it a good quantity of very fine Search'd sugar and stir it softly about & cover it close again, and let it boile a good while till you perceive it to Jelly and looke as red as ruby, then take it of and put it into your boxes. This Jelly doth pass all others both in taste and colour.

To make Jelly of Quinas another way

Take Cores and some sliced quinas, and boile them in water until the water be thick & white, then straine it, and to every pot of liquor a pot of sugar. If of Strawberries straine them raw or of Raspberries and make it but throug hot & so put it to your sugar.

To make Jelly of Lemons

Take the fairest & newest Lemons (the pomcitron is the best) take away the rinds, leaving some part of the white, then either break them in four quarters or cut them in pretty thick slices, then take faire water & let it be a little hot and put in your Lemons and give them a boiling or two but not so fast then take them of and let them stand covered till you have boiled another water for them, and for you must shift them from one water to another till some part of y<sup>e</sup> sharpness and sourness be taken away, this done take them up cleare out of y<sup>e</sup> waters, Take to 4 lemons a pint of water, boile it over a Chaffing dish either in a silver dish or Chaffing dish something fast for half an houre, or more then take it of, & let it throug a dense strainer of fasten Canvas doe not ring it to hard, take the purrest of it only and boyle it with some sugar as much as will make a Jelly, of y<sup>e</sup> other you may make an marmelade.

To make Jelly of Oranges

Take the seeds of Oranges, and let them be in steep 2 or 3 days in fair water & when the seeds be Jellyed about, then straine them with y<sup>e</sup> water, and then take one Spoonfull of the liquor of an Orange to 2 Spoonfull of that



Preserving.

and to every spoon of that so mingled a Spoonful of refined Sugar, - beaten fine, then set it on the fire & let it boile and skamme it till it be stiff and when you see it come to a Jelly then take it of and put it into a pot or box & keep it by y<sup>e</sup> fire or in a stove.

To make Jelly of Coriints.

Take Goosberries and stew them in a gally-pot with and when they are stewed, take the Juice from them, then take the weight of them double in Sugar refined, And make it into a thick Syrap ready to Candy; Then put in your Juice with a good quantity of Coriints stoned, so let it have a boile or two & put it into your glasses.

To make Jelly of Goosberries or any other fruits.

Take your Goosberries and put them in a Gally pot set them in an Iron pan with sand and some fire under the pan, and so let them stew, and you must cut of the black heads of your goosberries before you put them in your pot, then poure the Juice from them, but by no means stir them; then take your Juice and weigh it with the weight thereof in Sugar, and boile it to a Jelly height then put it into your gally-pot; if you please put a few Coriints stoned into it.

M<sup>rs</sup> Gerards Receipt to make Jelly of Lemons.

Take some faire pepins and peare them, slice them into 3 pintes of cordain water. Boile them untill the water doe taste well of pepins, then poure it out and let it stand all night, The next day straine the pepins and water throu a white cotton bagg let it stand and settle, Of the water take a pinte and half to a pot of sugar double refined, being finely beaten, putt y<sup>e</sup> Sugar & water into a bell-metall Skellet, let it not boile untill your sugar be all melted, and then let it boile as fast as you can, When you have cleare skammed it putt in some Lemons peels being boiled very tender before cutt into slices very thin or into little peeces like discs. When it almost boiled putt in y<sup>e</sup> Juice of two lemons, let it boile as fast as you can, it will look y<sup>e</sup> cleare. The true colour is of a bright Amber when it is boiled, putt in some Amber-gris or meske, and when it is cold lay a paper close vpon it. March is the best time to make it.

Preserving.

To make a Jelly of Harts-horne.

Take 3 quarters of a pinte of water to one ounce of Harts-horne and boile it together in a pipkin a reasonable pace, then straine it but not to hard; if you would have it very cleare, then season it to a quart of Jelly full half a pinte of sack or white wine white wine is the best. Some season the heartshorne all night in the water & season it with rose water & musk added to a Sprig of rosemary. Juice of Lemons & Citron water.

To make Lozanges of Violets or Rosmary flowers.

Take your violets and pluck of all the leaves very well, then take a good deal of beates sugar and put it to a pan with foure or five Spoonfull of rosewater, and mingle it very well together and set it upon the fire, and let it boile a great space & ever be stirring it with your spoon, one way that you do not torne your hand to y<sup>e</sup> contrary, and so let it boile still, till you see it beginne to candy upon your Spoon. Then take it of the fire and put in your Violet leaves and stir it together with your spoon, then take the white of an egg very well beaten, and put it on a very fine smooth board a board with a feather. Then take your Violet leaves & sugar which you boiled together, and poure it upon the board, and put it abroad very hastily with your spoone or knife and so let it stand a while, and cut it out in Lozanges.

To make read Quines Cakes.

Take your quines and boile them in a pan of faire water, till they be very soft, then take them up and let them a while, and when they be cold, take of the puring as cleare as you can, and slice that which is left to the very cores, and straine it throu a faire Napkin, and put it into a fair pewter-dish, and set it on a chafin-dish of Coales, and stir it very well with a spoon, and so let it boile a good space, then take 3 or 4 Spoonfull of sugar and putt into it and let it boile still, and ever be stirring it, that it doe not grow to the dish-bottom, and so let it boile a long time till it be thick. Then take Barberries & pluck them of the stalks, and put them into a litle pot, with a cover, and set them into a pan full of seething water, and so let them stand and stew a good while, then take them up and straine them, and take the Juice of them, and putt it to your quines that be boiling upon the dish, to colour them with, and mingle them very well with your spoon.



## Preserving.

Spoone till they be all one colour then take them up and put them into a cleane mortar with 3 or 4 spoonfull of beaten sugar and grind them very well in your mortar then take a little of the white of an egg well beaten & put it into them and a little gum-dragon and grind them a great while after. Then take a great deale of sugar and mould it very well in the mortar till it be good & stiff then take it up and mould it with sugar & then print them in y<sup>e</sup> mould.

## To make whit Quinces Cakes.

Take your Quinces and core them very cleane then boile them in a pannel full of faire water till they be very soft then take them & rub them vpon a dish with a spoon very small that done take a fine Napthin and straine them thorow very purely and put them into a faire mortar with 2 or 3 handfull of beaten sugar and grind them very well together. Then put in the white of an egg well beaten and a little gum-dragon and grind them a long time after then take them up and mould them very well with sugar & so print them.

## To make Paste of Ieane the best way.

Take of the fairest Apell-Quinces you can get Core them purely but pare them not then lop them in white paper two or three together in one paper & sprinkle some water on the paper for burning then take y<sup>e</sup> in the hot Embers & let them roaste very leasurly but take heed in anywise your Embers are not to hot and when you thinke they be tender enough take them out and pare them & draw them thorow a course cloth with your hand. Then weigh it with your sugar weight for weight then put altogether in a cleane pewter-dish and lett it boile vpon a Chaffing-dish vntill it comes to the height of Marmelade but keepe it stirring still with a stick made of wood, And when it has bodied enough strew some sugar very thin vpon a board or stool & lay your paste vpon it in several heapes bigger or lesser, And when it is almost cold strew a very little sugar vpon it and so press it abroad with a spoon or with your fingers as thick or as thin as you will haue it, then print them of as you will Ginger bred showing first a little sugar vpon your prints, then lay them on your plaster and set them before the fire to dry, or in an open whelm manibells are drawn, but take heed of long drying them. You must make this paste

## Preserving.

with the finest sugar being finely beaten & scanted. You may make the same likewise with pepins or other good Apples. Get you most rest your Apples before the fire and turne them still for burning, and not in the Embers as you did your quinces. Then for gilding them take the white of an egg and beat it very well, then scum of the froth & with a little cotton made sharpe with your fingers slightly dippe them in, strike it here & there on your paste where you will haue your gold lye, and with such another peece of cotton dip a little in Rose-water or scarily wet it & take your gold set before hand in small peeces, and lay it on your paste & deep it downe softly with a little dry Cotton.

## To make paste of Oranges or Lemons to comfort the Stomach &amp; keep the Mouth moyste.

Take the soundest and deepest coloured Oranges you can get and cut them in the halues the long way as you would to preserve, then cut out all the substance of them, leaving nothing but the rindes, and put the said substance into some cleane glasse or silver vessel, picking away from it presently all the pines & kernels like and great, leaving nothing but the pure meat of y<sup>e</sup> Orange and Juice, and so let it stand close covered till you are to use it. Then put your Oranges pills in water 3 or 4 days space, shifting them every day twice or thrice, then set on two pans with water on the fire and when the one of them begins to boile put in your Orange pills and keep the Covy end vponward and so let them boile in the first water a quarter of an hour or longer then shift them into a second water and so into a third 4 or 5<sup>th</sup> vntill you perceiue them grow very tender, and the bitterness well got out of y<sup>e</sup>. Then take them up and chop them well all over leaving no part of their bitter Coate, that done cast them into warme water & let them lay the space of half an hour, then take them up & cut them very small vpon a tender then pass them into a strainer of fustic Capoes, and wring out all y<sup>e</sup> water from them as clear as you can, then beate them in a Stone-mortar with a spoonfull of sugar or two. That done weigh it as take as much of y<sup>e</sup> meat as you doe of the Rindes but draine away as much of the thin & sharpe liquor as you can from it then put both together in a silver or pewter-dish, dry it well vpon a Chaffing-dish of coales the space of a quarter of an houre or longer till there is little moisture left in it then take it off & weigh it again, and if you haue a pound of Orange then put to y<sup>e</sup> same a pound lacking 2 ounces of fine sugar well beaten, and so put it together and boile it to the height of marmelade in some silver or pewter vessel, not in brasse, because of the souer-  
meat



## Preserving.

meat that is in it. If you add to the same two or 3 Spoonfull of Rose-water it will be the better also a graine of musk made small into powder at least if you love it) but put not in your maske before it be almost ready. The paste of Oranges will be sooner ready then the paste of lemons. But if you boile them so much it will never dry well. So when you see it is boiled enough, take it from the fire and searke a like fine Sugar-Very thin upon a cleare Board or ppe-plate, & put out the paste there-upon by Spoonfull, washing a like fine searke Sugar upon them till they be hot, And they be almost-cold, make them out into Cakes or Lozanges or print them of, as you doe your paste of quinas & set them before ye fire to dry, but not to neare for over-heating them. Also you must turne them now and then with your knife and stir them sometime in ye boiling for fear of burning to the diske. If you make in the Summer you may dry them in the Sun as well as the fire.

## To make clear Cakes.

Take your Plumbs, Goosberries, Raspberries and put them into a faire pipkin then set it upon Embers in a pot of water, which must be made to seeth very fast, and as you fruit doth heate and yeild out Juice draine it forth so long as the fruits will yeild any. Then most you take a pint of y<sup>e</sup> Juice and a pe. of fine sugar, which you must boile with faire water to candie almost to the height of Manna Christi; then stir in your Juice in the candie till they be well mingled, then put it into glasses or boxes of what thickness you will have them. So set them into a Stove, where they may stand till the top of the Cakes be candied and have a hard crust, then turne them forth into plates or glasses & set them in the Stove till the other side be likewise candied, & there you must keepe them till you spend them.

## To make violets Cakes.

Beate the gum & the sugar first in a mortar, the gum being water'd in rose water, then put in your violets or Lillyflowers in leaves or Juice & so work it with searke sugar in a very thin mould & so make it.

## To make paste of Raspberries.

Take them & put them into a strainer and gently crush them out cleare - throw the thin strainer out that away, then straine out the thick substance and to every Spoonfull of the pulp take so many Spoonfull of clarified Sugar (it must be hard Sugar for then it will candie) and of the cleare y<sup>e</sup> was first bruid out make Jelly, and to every Spoonfull of that you must take but halfe a Spoonfull of Sugar, it must be broken sugar because it will never candie.

## Preserving.

## To make the Aprriots Jumballs.

Take your Aprriots and Stone them and pare them, put them in a cleare water and set them in a pot of water to boile, then take the cleare from them, and when they are tender enough, take them up & put them in a Sylliver dish to dry, and when they are well dryed, get double refined Sugar & beat it very fine, and put your Aprriots in a marble mortar with your sugar till it comes to paste. If you put some Maske and ambredgris in your sugar, it will be the better. When it is in paste roll it in small roule, and make Jumballs in what shape you best approve of, when you have made them, lay them in plates & set them in your Stove to dry, then boxe them up.

## To make the Italian Chippis.

Take some of your paste of flowers in the receipt following and beate them into fine powder and sift them; then take some Ham-Dragee kept in rose water and beate it to perfect paste in a mortar then roule it thin & cut it out like little lozanges, then cut them thin & flat them downe with your fingers and roule them as thin as you can, and they will looke like marble and pretty colour.

## To make your fine Amber-gris Cakes.

Take the purest refined Sugar you can get finely beaten & searke'd, then take 5 or 6 eggs new laid Beate them to thick froth, then take that froth as it riseth and drop it into your sugar by little & little grinding it still in the mortar round with your pestle till it be all thoroughly melted, and you must bestow great labour still in the grinding of it. And when it is thoroughly wrought and thin enough to drop on plates, then put to it as much ambergris as a great pins head, and half a quarter of as much Civet and grind it a little together. then stroo in a few Anisads well dected & pickt; Then take your ppe-plates a little moistened over with a cloth wet in water then with a Spoon drop it in little round Cakes upon your plates, then set your plates into an Oven, but something hotter then the Sea at midsummer & when you see them to be hard and rise a little, then take them out of the Oven, and lye them out of the plates and wipe them & so put them up for your use.

## To make Portugall Pistes.

Take half a pound of Marsh-mare paste beaten and putt into it a graine of maske six Spoonfull of rose water the weight of ash of Oris-powder. Boile it on a Chafing-dish of Coales till you see it be something thick, then take the white of an Egg beaten to froth & put into it, and so lett it boile a little againe.



## Preserving.

again. Then let it stand till it be cold, then mould it and roste it thin. Then take half a pot of other Marsh-mallows paste unboiled, & put into it 2 ounces of Caraway, a grain of musk and 3 drops of oyle of Lemons. And so make that paste into small Rowles of the bigness of wall nuts, then make y<sup>e</sup> balls up into other paste like unto little pebbles, so flut them downe with y<sup>e</sup> hand like figgs, and so bake them upon Marsh-mallows wasters. These are the right Turkish Yules, so called in Gasqueting.

## To make Oranges Biskets.

Take the best & clearest rind, Oranges and put them in faire water, and shift them twice a day for eight days together then boile them in faire water, which you must change according as you find the bitterness remaining in their taste, and until you can tread a straw throug them, then take all the inside out, and to every pot of Oranges take 3 pot of loose Sugar, which must first be finely beaten, then put your Oranges into a hand-moyle and as they work faire put your Sugar by degrees, and when it is brought to a fine paste, spread it upon a plate about half an inch thick and stew it with a very gentle heat, and then cut it into peeces. Remember to wipe the Oranges very dry when you take them out of the water.

## To make Maes Cakes.

Take one pound of Sugar and a pot & half of flower and take cream of the best and boile it very thick, and take 3 Spoonfull of the cheefest of the cream when it is cold and one yolk of an egg & two beates netmeggs, and so mix beates maes as you shall like and a little salt and so much cold butter as will knead them up, and when it is kneaded together the sooner you mould it in Cakes, the better they will be, and so bake them.

## To make Flower-Biskett Bread.

Take half a pot of Sugar and three quarters of a pot of flower and some Sweet-fennel-seed, Grind a little in a mortar and the dust fennel from them, some six grains of musk beates into fine powder, five yolks of eggs, but none of the whites, and so much cold water as will knead them up, so make them up like ringes or make them in shooles in what fashion you will & bake them.

## To make Macarons.

Take two pot of hot daine Almonds, blanch them & beat y<sup>e</sup> smale, as you beat them you must sprinkle in some rosewater or some musk-water that they be not so oyley, then take a pot & 3 quarters of fine Sugar & mix your Almonds and Sugar together in a Bason with a wooden Slae. Then beate the whites of five eggs till they come to a very froth, and as you beate

## Preserving.

Your eggs cast in a Spoonfull of sifted flower, but before you put in your whites of eggs to your Almonds you must put your Sugar with your Stiffe upon hot coales and stir them thin with a wooden Slae a whole quarter of an houre, then set it to coole & when it is cold put in your whites of eggs & stir them well together, then take up a little with your wooden Slae upon faire paper and make it into what forme you will, then put it into the Oven being in a temperate heat, and when they are half-baked which you may find by the softness of them in the top, then take them and loose them from the papers, and let them stand till they be thoroughly cold then set them into the Oven (not run hot coale) and keep the Ovens Mouth stopt. You must remember that the Oven be not standing hot at the first.

## To make flower Biskett another way.

Take a pot of fine sifted flower and a pot & 3 quarters of fine Sugar and 5 yolks of eggs & whites. Beat your eggs first well together in a great Bason with a wooden Slae, then put your Sugar into your eggs & beate them well together, then put in your flower and half an ounce of Coriander seeds well beated. You must have like Coffins or 4 or 5 inches long and one inch broad & deepe. Then arisot your Coffins with a Feather with melted butter, then put in a Spoonfull or two of melted butter into your Coffins and set them into the Oven being something hotter then when you take out Leaven Bread. Then let them stand an houre. In the time you shall see them rise higher y<sup>e</sup> Coffins and have a glasse Shire on the top, then take them out & loose y<sup>e</sup> with a Knife very softly from the Coffin, being out of the Coffin let them laye till they be cold. Then lay them on cleare papers and set them into the Oven again (not being now hot) & let them stand an houre longer, the Mouth of the Oven being alwaies stopt. This way you make Spanish Biskett Bread with 8 or 10 eggs, and bake it in a great Coffin & then cut it out in shires.

## To make a Thicke spread Cake.

Take a peck of flower, 1 pound of Sugar, 3 pounds of Coriander, half an ounce of Creamer, half an ounce of Cloves, 4 Nutmeggs, 2 pot of sweet butter, 1 pennyworth of pepper, a pennyworth of creamer being half a pise, and what more then a pise of good Ale yeast, and let the Baker make it almost as light as his bread but put not over much yeast in it.

## To make a Bride Cake.

It is the same as this, and that written before page 5.



Preserving  
To make Biscuit-Bread of Almonds.

Take Almonds and Rasche then, and beat them very fine. & still put rose-water in to keepe them from drying. And take the weight of Almonds, 20. Sugar and the weight of y<sup>e</sup> sugar in Eggs shells & all, but use but the whites and yolke and beate them some hours with these Almonds & sugar with a spoon in a dish, and when you have beater them put in some mace and a little rosewater mingled together and if you will you may put in Cardamom seed and Cayenne. then batter a sheet of paper and put it upon it with a spoon so is as done after bread has been drawn Bake them. They will be almost as thin as a wafer.

To make Marshmall Cakes.

Take a pound of Almonds blanch them in hot water then wash them very cleane in faire water and dry them in a cleane cloth, then beate them something small in a cleane mortar and put half a po<sup>d</sup>. of sugar into them, and beate the Almonds & sugar into a paste, and put for a spoonfull of rose-water at severall times into it, into which rosewater put two grains of mace over night so beate your paste untill you see no white fleshes into it then take it out of your mortar and work up your paste with your sugar searcht Rowle it out with a roller and cut your Cakes round out of your paste, then rowle some of y<sup>e</sup> paste of the thickness of an Arrow, and do round about the edges of your cakes with a feather dip't in rosewater, but first wet the edges of y<sup>e</sup> Cakes then lay them upon wafers a sheet of paper under y<sup>e</sup> lay them on a plate and set them in an Oven or Baking-pan and let y<sup>e</sup> be a little dry which will be lesse then a quarter of an houre, then take them out. And with rose-water & scarched sugar beate together as thick as pancakes butter with a feather be your Cakes therewith, So set them in the Oven or put againe for a quarter of an houre, then take them out and let them stand 2 or 3 hours near the fire. Let your pan be with a soft fire on y<sup>e</sup> bottom and good and hot on the top.

A Receipt of Dryed Apples.

Take to every po<sup>d</sup>. of Apples a po<sup>d</sup>. & quarter of Barbary Sugar. The Apples must not be full ripe, then pare them & parboile them, then lay them in cooling, then put them into your Sugar mingled with a little rose-water so much as will wet the Sugar. Cover them close until they boile, then take of y<sup>e</sup> Cover and let them boile a pace till they be almost enough. Then let them boile softly till they be fit ready. They are ready when the Syrap smell whole together from the pan. then take them out one by one while they are boiling and lay them upon a dry Cure. The Syrap being drain'd from them so cleane as you can. Set them in a hot oven like a little warm'd, and as their moisture secketh out so turne them into dry places. Within 5 or 6 days they will be ready to put up in Boxes.

Preserving  
To cast Sugar into the forme of Birds or Beasts.

Take of your clarified Sugar and boile it untill it will rope between your fingers. Then take it a little, which we call gravings; then having your Moulds ready watered and close stoped, pour in your Sugar, and being cooled take it forth, and either gild it or paint it in perfect Colours.

To make Artificiall Cloves.

Take an ounce of Cloves and beate them to powder then take half a po<sup>d</sup>. of fine powder sugar, then take a penny-worth of Gum-Dragon, and lay it one night steep in water, then take a little gum the bigness of a walnutt and take 3 spoonfull of sugar & beat them together in a mortar then take a penny-worth of Balsamoniack the bigness of a small nut of it and beat them together. Then take a little lamp-black the bigness of a small pea then beate them together very fine till they be somewhat dry putting in some sugar new and then as you beate them then take it of the mortar and rowle upon a peece of cleane paper, and so cut it with a Knife as much as you think will make a Clove. then dry them by y<sup>e</sup> fire or in a Stove.

To dry Apples Another way.

Take the dryest Apples that you can get put them in an earthen pot, Cover them with paste, set it in the Oven with a back of your household bread and let them stand as long as your bread, then they being cold take them out of your pot, laying them flat upon dishes. (if you please you may put one Apple into another to make them greater) when you have done so put them into a cool Oven or Stove, so drying them by leisure till you think they will keepe as long as you please.

To make Corrints Cakes.

Take half a pound of butter, a po<sup>d</sup>. of fine flower, half a po<sup>d</sup>. of sugar - 3 yolks of eggs knead it with thick cream and a small quantity of saffron. Rowle out your paste thin and lay your corrints one by one in the compass of a sawer, then cover it with another sheet of paste. Cut it round with a rowling, prick them very thick and so bake it as you would bake Biskets.

How to sweeten Corrints.

Take a po<sup>d</sup>. & a half of the best and largest Corrints you can get wash them well then rubb them well in a cleane cloth then lift them well in a Cullinder then put to them any Syrap you have with rose-water and sugar and one Nutmegg. And so lay them on your Cakes asforesaid.



## Preserving

## To make Almonds Cakes.

Take of the long Jordan Almonds; Blanch them & beate them small and put thereunto as much Gum-dragon (when it has been steeped all night in Rose-water) as a little walnut, put some mast to your gum, then beate the white of an egg and lett it stand a while, then take half a spoonfull of the froth and put it to the mortar and as much double refined Sugar beaten & searcht as will make it paste; Beate the paste in your mortar, then rowle it thin & throo some sugar searcht on your rowler to keep it from sticking; then Bake them in a Baking-pan one by one. Just so make your pistachides Cakes, only when you take them out of the shell lay them in rosewater, poure it into a dish and season it with Rose-water, sugar and a grated Nutmeg and the yolks of leaven eggs and the whites of two and a pretty peece of fresh butter, and butter your dish and bake it carefully.

## To make Marmelade of Oranges.

Take a po<sup>t</sup> of good Oranges, Rindes Boile them very tender shifting the water twice or thrise, then slice them very thin and put them in a Syrup of Sugar & water. Lett them stand in a gentle fire, then take 3 po<sup>t</sup>s of Sugar & 3 pintes of strong pepin water Boile it to a thick Syrup, then take the Oranges out of the thin Syrup & put it to that lett them boile a little till they be well gelyed, then Chasse them up to this proportion put so ten grains of amber one of musk.

## To make Marmelade of Lemons

Take a po<sup>t</sup> of your best Lemons and cut them in quarters, and take forth the meat, the seeds & the white yt groweth with the meat, Infuse the peels in water for the space of two days, then boile them very tender, then straine the meat & the peels throu a Cloth, the peels & the meat being finely stamped in a mortar. Then take a po<sup>t</sup> of your best clarified Sugar and mix it with your substance strained, and boile it with a soft fire mixing a little mast with it, Boile it untill it will come from the pan, which you shall also know by taking a little up on the pointe of your knife, and when it is cold it will be set, then it is certain that it is high enough, straw a little Sugar & so serve it.

## Preserving

## To make a Marmelade of Cherries

Take a pinte of the Juice of Corints and a po<sup>t</sup> of good loafe sugar & mingle them together & when the sugar is melted sett them on the fire and make them to boile & take of the sum, then put in three quarters of a po<sup>t</sup> of ripe Cherries, Stoned & cut in quarters, and half a po<sup>t</sup> of sugar beaten fine, strow it upon them; Then sett them upon a quick fire and make them boile till the Syrup will Jelly, then take it of and steam it as it riseth, and stirr it in the skellet till the Cherries & Syrup will mingle together and not parte them, then put it in cleave meat glasses, you may putt in more Cherries if you please to have it thicker. Some putt the Juice of corints, but of Cherries only.

## To make the Rising Confit called Muscadins.

Take half a pound of refined Sugar being beaten & searcht, put into it 3 grains of musk one grain of civet & 2 grains of amber-grise a thimble full of the powder of orris, Beate all these with gum-dragon sift in rose-water, then rowle it out as thin as you can and cut it out like little Lozanges with a fine rowling pin, then sett them a stoving in some warme place, and so you may boox y<sup>e</sup> and keepe them all the yeare.

## To make Conserve of Roses.

Take 4 po<sup>t</sup>s of sugar and beat it and putt it into a faire pan with as much conduit water as will make it a Syrup, then putt into it two whites of eggs being very well beaten to cleave your Syrup, and sett it on the fire to boyle, and lett it boile a good while, and sum of all the drofs, & when it is boild, that the Syrup be good and thick, take it of the fire and straine it and lett it stand and coole. Then take a po<sup>t</sup> of read roses leaved being very well picked & y<sup>e</sup> whites of y<sup>e</sup> leaves cut away, and put them in a mortar & beate them, when they be beate well & fine putt it into your Syrup, that standeth a cooling, and stirr y<sup>e</sup> well together, then putt them into a pan again, and boile them a pretty while, take it of & putt it into your pot & y<sup>e</sup> next day cover it.

## For the Conserve

Take twice so much sugar as Roses a little rose water with the sugar, Boile it and when tis enough take it of, take your roses and clip of the whites and strip the roses with a knife, then putt them to your Syrup, and lett them boile very fast, they will be ready in a quarter of an hoore.



To make Conserve of Roses with whole Leaves in it.

Take a peck of Damas Roses buds pickt and put them into a pot of a gallon or more, and poore upon them a Gallon of hott Seething water and so cover the pot close, and lett it stand 8 days - at the end of those days give it a good warme or two over y<sup>e</sup> fire and then take the Roses from the liquor And add in like manner the like quantity of roses again, and so do for the same space of ten or twelve times as is afore said. And in the end the roses being cleare taken away from the liquor, add therewith six pint & boyle it till it comes to a Syrup, you may take half a peck of Damas roses buds, the whites being clept from them and put them together in an earthen-pott close covered, and lett them stand as if were a Steeing with a soft fire two or three houres, so that the leaves may be very well soaked that you find them in eating & taste very tender.

To make the Creame with dyed Bread.

Take your Creame thick and sweet, putt into it a good quantity of sugar then take your Bread being steept half an houre before in Damask roses water & sugar, Cut it in square peeces & putt it in your Creame & sett it on a soft fire, stir it alwayes for feare of turning, Boile it a good while till it growe thick, Then putt in y<sup>e</sup> yolks of 2 eggs well beaten, give it one boile & dish it up.

To make the Snow Creame.

Take a bottle of Sweet Creame and a gallon of Strokings, Mingle them when the Strokings are hott & the white of 12 eggs well beaten with Rose water & sugar have a good handfull of fine white thikes, if you can get Basket withing they will be the better & beat them all together with the whittings, they will be the better and as the snow rises have a Summer ready to gather it of, & y<sup>e</sup> dish with a white round pece of bread to lay your snow upon, If you lay it still on the bread it will laye the more handsomly, But before it be as bigg as you will have it take a long sprigge of candied larkspurs or candied Majoran and stick it on the leafe, but for want of a long pece of Rosemary, then make it up as you fancy.

To make Orange Creame.

Take a pint of Sweet thick Creame, putt into it as much sugar as will sweeten it & 3 or 4 Oranges, rols broken in little peeces Boile y<sup>e</sup> Rols & sugar very well in the Creame, then brake the white of 2 eggs & beate them very well and putt into your Creame when it is of the fire, then give it a warme or 2 and stir it continually one way and putt it into your dish & when it is cold lett it. Some takes only the Juice of 6 oranges & sett it on the fire, & when it is hot putt in 2 yolks of egg well beaten and sugar & lett them have one boile, Keeping it stirring all the while & when it cleare & putt it into a dish.

The Spanish Creame.

Take new Milk 2 or 3 gallons, Set it on the fire, and boyle it as you would doe for clouted Creame, Set it on 7 several Basons the next morning take y<sup>e</sup> Creame of it into a Sifter that the milk run cleare away from it the which Creame you may beate until it begins to be thick, and so leave it as you shall thinke fit.

The Lemons Creame.

Take a quart of Creame or more as you please, Set it on the fire, when it boiles turne it with a little Juice of Lemons, but not to much, have a course cloth & tye them up in that and hang it up all night, Then take Almonds finely beaten, and so laye a Row of fine creame and a Row of Almonds, strowing a little fine sugar between.

To make a Syllibubb.

Take a pint of Creame half a pint of white wine, half a po<sup>t</sup> of sugar the Juice of a Lemon, for most of a lemon a little Verina or Cyder you must take a white and tye a Lemons peele to it & a Rosemary branch, put in some Musk or Amber, sugar or confits & beate it very well and as the froth rises, lett it stand a little before you take it of, & so lay it into your Syllibubb pot until you have filled it up & so lett it.

A Lemons Syllibubb.

Take a pint of white wine & squeeze a Lemon into it & lett a whole one laye on it, putt in a good quantity of sugar, take a quart of the best creame, sweeten it very well with sugar lett the white wine stand on the ground in that you would have your Syllibubb made in, then putt your Creame into it or grate it, and hold up your hands as high as you can & poore it slowly on, lett it stand a while & it will be right.

To make Clouted Creame.

Take a gallon of new morning Milk, sett it on the fire with some Mace Cloves, Cinamon a little bruised & lett it seethe till it have had wellowed, then poore into it a quart of Morning Creame & keepe it with stirring till it have had another wellowe to the top of the pan, then take it of the fire, straine it throu a Canvas into an earthen pan, as hot as you can, doe not stir it, sett it on a cold place 2 days, and it will have a thick cloute upon it then take it of with a Summer being first wet in milke and lay it on a dish & straine it with sugar & so serve it.

To make Goodberries Creame.

Take a pint of goodberries before they be full ripe putt them in a skelton with as much faire water as will cover them, Boile them & straine them & putt them into your skelton again with a quart of a po<sup>t</sup> of sweet Baker, and when they boile putt in them 5 eggs very well beaten, together stir them continually till they be thick as you would have it, then season it & keepe it in your dish till it be cold, then serve it up.



## Preserving

## To laye a Foole in Snow.

Take a quart of Creame 2 or 3 blades of Mace the yolk of 6 eggs & y<sup>e</sup> white of one, Beate your eggs very well, then take a Manchet sliced round but very thin lay it in a silver dish, cover it over with sack & putt upon it a quarter of sugar finely beaten, set it to stew upon a chafin dish of coals your Creame being boiling putt it upon your steved sops, rising up the sops with the back of a silver spoon in some few places as you think good, of the whites you must make good snow. And when your creame is therr cold lay on your snow & draw upon it the proportion of a Man with coloured flowers, & lau your Mans dables with Candied violets. The best Saw is made with roses-water & sugar beaten into froth.

## To make a Dish of Creame.

Take thin Chips of Bread and lay them in the bottom of a dish, Chip marrow and lay upon it then lay some Corriants upon it & some Cinamon & sugar upon that & then a laye of bread again & of every other things within 2 fingers of the Dish's side, Then take some creame & beate it with the yolks of 3 eggs & one white, and when they are well-beaten putt it in the Dish at the sides, so as it may rise all the other things, & so Bake it in an oven.

## To make a good Banqueting Dish.

Make a good tender Card with some good thick Milk, and wring out the whey as dry as you can, Then pound the cards in a mortar with 5 or 6 yolks of Eggs Beate it very well together & straine it throrow a strainer & then season it with sugar & a little rosewater & so serve it out on plates.

How to make Almonds Butter y<sup>e</sup> best way.

Take a po<sup>d</sup> of Almonds & blanch them in a Basin of cold water & let them stand there a pretty while, then putt them into a Mortar & beate them very fine & even as you beate them cast a spoonfull of faire water into the Mortar, and so beate them still till they be very fine, then take them up and putt them into a big dish & put thereto 2 or 3 porringers of faire water & let them stand a while being covered with a Cloth (but any dish shall doe into them) soe done straine them throrow a faire Napkin in a Basin of silver or pewter & still keepe them covered, then take your strained Almonds out of the Napkin & putt them into the Mortar again & putt a porringer full of water to them & beate them to the rest of your Almonds Milk as you did before, and likewise use it y<sup>e</sup> third time, then take your Almonds milk and straine it into a faire pan being clean scoured throrow a fine Napkin, then take a porringer full of water & sea it by & putt a pretty quantity of salt in, & so let it stand, then putt the pan of Almonds Milk over y<sup>e</sup> fire -

## Preserving

y<sup>e</sup> fire, and let it boile some or thrie up, then put in your porringer of Almonds Milk that hath the salt in, and let it boile a pretty while after, then take it of the fire and take a faire Napkin & let two hold it a bread & cur with your spoon cast it on the Napkin one spoonfull after another & let the whey run out, and when it is all cast upon the Napkin, then putt it together with your spear and bind it with a pack-thread and hang it up upon a Rail all night & let the whey run out, and in the morning take it in a faire dish, and worke it with your spoon, and putt a good dole of beaten sugar in as much as will make it sweet with 2 or 3 spoonfull of faire water, & worke it well together and so putt it upon your plate. See further way pag. 32.

## My Lady Veres Sugar Cakes.

Take a po<sup>d</sup> of loose sugar, beat it & searce it, 3 po<sup>d</sup> of flower the yolks of 5 eggs beaten with a quarter of a pint of thick creame, warme this blood warme, then by degrees as you work it putt in your batter which must be about 2 po<sup>d</sup>; then make it up in paste, Roll it & crush it flat & cut it with a glass of the bigness you would make your Cakes. It must be wrought very stiff therrfore some flower will not take of full two po<sup>d</sup> of batter.

## To make Almonds Jumballs.

Take half a pound of Almonds, blanch them & beate them in an Alabaster Mortar with now and then a spoonfull of read roses-water, then take a quarter of a po<sup>d</sup> of double refined sugar beaten fine & searce mingle it well together as for Marsh-male, then roole it out and rye them in knots & putt every one on a several piece of paper & so putt them in a stove where they may have a little warmth, then the next day glaze them with the white of a small egg beaten all to froth, putt to a quarter of a pound of double refined sugar sifted having putt a little Musk and amber-grace into it the night before, Beate the egg & sugar well together till it looks very white, then with your bodkin lay it on the one side of your Jumballs, then putt them in a warme stove & let them drye, then take them out again and glaze the other side, Both sides must be done the same day, the glazing fresh made the second time, Some putt the white of a egg beaten with roses-water & =

## To make Blammans

Take a quart of thick creame, and when it boiles up, putt into it the whites of 12 eggs well beaten, & keepe it stirring till it boiles, then take it of the fire & season it with sugar in 3 spoonfull of Rose water and straine it throrow a Canvas strainer.



## To make a Cabage Creame my Lady Vere.

Take at least 3 gallons of milk & a good pint of creame & better to every gallon of Milk Set it upon the fire, as it sceth drop in some creame till you have dropped in a fourth part, then take it & poure it out in divers pans & basons all least 4 or 10, when it is skinned and rowled take of the skin by one side, it will com of whole sold it up that the milk may cleare dropp from it, then lay it upon a plate full of holes & fashion it with a stalle like a Cabage leave and lay it in wrinkles like a Cabages leaf, then have in readiness a porringer of rose water and a bunch of Roimary, so sprinkle the creame skin upon a plate with the roimary out of the rosewater then shave some sugar over it, then take another thin of another dish of milk and lay it over the other, keep it heigh in the midst & sprinkle it with rosewater scrape sugar over it as you did the first, and doe so by every one, till you have taken of all y<sup>e</sup> skins of the milk, then set on the milk, make it scalding hot and drop in some creame as at the first, but never let it sceth bet<sup>y</sup> first time when it is scalding hot poure it out as at the first and lay all the skins over the other and shew sugar & sprinkle rosewater between every one till it is thick as a Cabage, You may well scald the milk 3 or 4 times, when you have done, lay it upon a cleane plate, so serve it in, this will not keepe but must be eaten y<sup>e</sup> same day.

To preserve green Apricots when y<sup>e</sup> Stone is grown in them Cutt the apricots & peele them and set them in a Kettle of warme water to green, covering the apricots when in the Kettle to greene with wine leaves or Apricots leaves, that the water may cover the fruit. Then preserve them with their weight of fine loafe sugar, when they have been 2 or 4 days in the Syrop. You may treat out the Stones with a bodkin and the Apricots will look very faire.

To doe them small before they be stoned they be done this way but they will not peele, put them into the water warme as above directed & they will be very green.

## To Candy Oranges flowers another way.

Pick your flowers and put them in water as you pick them, let them steep in water all night being close covered, next day take them out of the water & lay them between two cloths, and with a Rowling pin rub them till the leaves looke cleare, and as you doe them put them into fresh water and take but a few out at a time, for they will loose colour when all are rubbed, then in the last water you must put them on as you rub them, then when they looke white, then they are enough, then to brand of flowers take 1/2 pint of fine sye put in as much faire water as will wet the sugar, then let it boile w<sup>th</sup> skin is cleare, then put in the flowers, but let them be well dried from y<sup>e</sup> water in a cloth, then take them tender and the Syrop may be so thick that you think it will crack over. Not to make like Cakes you must take them to a Candy & drop them on paper.

## To make knots of Plumbs.

Take Plumbs & scald them well in water with some sugar, then pull of the skins & take away the stones, & shaine the meat thoro a Strainer then set it on the fire & let it dry well, then take some sugar well beaten & scatch it & put as much sugar as will make it into paste & so roole them up & tie them in knots & set them in a stove for a day or two.

## To make Puffs.

Take a quarter of a pd. of white refined sugar two grains of musk & a grain of Amber-greece, Beate them all well & scatch them, then beate y<sup>m</sup> to a perfect paste with a little gum dragon steeped in rose-water & the white of an egg, then make it into little loaves like Maachets, and when they rise white & high take them out of the oven & they will be as white as snow & as light as a puff, when they are thoro dry put them in a box, you may put some Corianders seeds in them before you make them into loaves.

## To make Cracknells.

Take to a pd. of flower halfe a pd. of sugar, 6 eggs, put away two of the whites, an ounce of Corianders seeds steep all night in Veniger & a quarter of a pd. of almonds blanched & beaten with 6 Spoonfull of creame, then straine them & mix them all together with as much cold beate as will make them into a paste, roole them out very thin & prick them very thick with a Needle, lay a trencher on them, cut them round & torn up the eggs a little. Six eggs is a great deale to much, therefore you may reserve some of the eggs to anoynt them before you put them into the oven & put some rose water to it, they must be laid on white papers anoynted with fresh butter.

## To scald Codlins greene.

Put your Codlins into the water when it is cold then set it on a soft fire, keep them close covered, when they will peele, peele them one by one & put them into the water as you doe them.

Take faire peppes & pare them, put sugar to them and let them stand on a soft fire close covered.

## To Preserve white Cherries.

Take Cherries before they be ripe when they looke white & cleare, and if they be for present use put 3 quarters of a pd. of sugar to a pd. of cherries if to keepe, then weight for weight, beate the sugar very small & shew a lay of sugar & a lay of Cherries, till all be layd, then set them upon a fire & let them boile very fast, till they be done.



## To make Raspberries Cakes

Take to a pod of Raspberries a pod of Sugar, make your Sugar into a hard Candy, and have in readiness your Raspberries broken & set upon a fire to warm a little: then when your Candy is ready put them together let them stand upon the fire till the Candy be well melted, then set the dish into the Stove till the next day, then take flat pieces of glasses & straight pieces of paper cut into 3 corners upon the glasses and lay your Cakes on the other side of the glass; When they are a little dried, lay 3 of them one upon another & turne up the edges a little, some peevish Corianders with Raspberries

## To make Juice of Liquorish: Lady Willoughby.

Take two pods of English Liquorish & scrape it very cleane - Slice it but not too thin put it into a Skellet with a gallon of Spring water, let it boile till more then half be consumed, then take it from the liquor & bruis it in a Stone mortar, then put it in a liquor again, add to it a quart of hyssop water & a quart of read roses water, so lett it boile all together till it comes to 3 pints or a bottle; then Straine it out from your liquorish very hard and put it into a Skellet that is a great deale less then the other lett it boile till it be as thick as papp, Be carefull in stirring it that it burnes not, then poure it out and lett it stand till it be cold then put it in a mortar & worke it very well with as much gum dragon as a hazell nut, the gum must laye all night in Rosewater then worke it up. *See another way page 156*

## To make Marmelade of Apriock

Take your Apriocks & pare them, cut them in halves, then slice them in Slices as thin as you can & as long, then take to a pod of Apriock 3 quarters of a pod of double refined Sugar put so much water to your Sugar as will wet it and when it is dissolved set it on the fire, & lett it boile till it be cleare & almost ready to heate, then as it boile putt in your Apriocks & stir them so continually that you be sure they boile not and scum of all the froth that riseth very cleane, and when you think they are scalded enough, (which you may discern by y<sup>e</sup> smell & taste) they may stand on the fire about a quarter of an hour, if the fire be not so hot & when you see them cleare warme your glasses & put them in by Spoonfull & putt Syrup over them & they be thorough cold putt them into the Stove & lett them stand a week or more while they be candied on the top, then set them in a coole place but not from the ayre of the fire & if they keepe well one quarter of a yeare, they will keepe 2 or 3 yeares. And the same way you may make Jolly of Peares, Plumbs piking in the Juice & Slices together into a Candy Syrup & soe lett them stand.

## To make Conserve of Gellyflowers

Take a pinte of faire water Gellyflowers water or Beveridge water - which you will make it scething hot in a Silver pot, then putt in as many cleift gellyflowers as you can putt into it, so lett it stand close covered till the next day only with a double paper, then Straine it out cleare, set it on the fire no more, but take more Gellyflowers cleift & bruis them in a Stone mortar & putt them into the liquor not heathning it again, so lett it stand till next day, then sift it again & putt in fresh bruised flowers, so doe about 3 times, then Straine it again and putt in as many more gellyflowers cleift & weigh first the liquor & flowers & boile it till the flowers are pretty tender then take the weight of the flowers & liquor in Sugar & putt it to it & so boile it to a Conserve, & when it is enough - putt in 6 drops of the Juice of Lemons.

## To preserve Coriants

Take the fairest bunches to every half pod a pod of sugar, then take a good quantity of Coriants & set them on the fire till they beake, shancey Juice & take the 3<sup>d</sup> part or more of the Sugar & putt in as much Juice as will make it boile, cleare them it & putt in the berries & some of the other Sugar, strow all over sett them upon a reasonable hott fire & as it boiles strow Sugar on them, when all y<sup>e</sup> Sugar is melted skim it & take out the Coriants, let the Syrup boile to be thick then putt it into the berries.

## To dry Apriocks

After they are preserved take them & putt them into hot water then dry them very well & strow beat<sup>d</sup> Sugar on them & so lett them in a Stove

## To make Cheese Cakes

Take 3 gallons of Milk and make cards of it, Draine them well from the whey, then beate them in a mortar with about a pod of butter then season it with man Sugar & salt to your liking, then putt in almost a quart of Cream, about 3 whites of eggs & 8 or 9 yolks well beater, & so mingle all these together & putt it into thin paste made with flower better Sugar & water, so take them.

## To make Taffatye tartes

Take very good pepins, pare them very cleane, cutt all the bruiser out, cutt them in 4 quarters, then cutt them in square pieces like Diamonds, putt to 20 pepins a quarter of a pinte of Sack & half a pod of sugar & the peel of 2 oranges cutt extreme small Boile your apples first in -



Preserving

The Sack & sugar, let them not broake nor burne in boyling, when it is near boyled put in the Oranges peels & let it boile a litle, then take it of & put it in a Sylver basin, & squeeze the iuice of 3 Oranges into it put it into paste made with halfe a pint of flour & half a poe of butter 2 eggs broken in the paste, make it with water sweet - ned very sweete, if you like it you may putt in a grain of Amber - grace into the Aples when the Oranges peels are put in. The tart must be done over with double refin'd sugar & rosewater, they will be baked in a quarter of an hoore, the Oven must be no hotter then for white bread, they must be bak'd spoone as they are made, but the Aples - must be cold when they are put into the paste, the crust must be - very thin, some will not boile the Aples et al.

To make litle Cakes with borage & mary gold flowers.

Take the mary gold & cut of the whites & pick the borage flowers then take a poe of double refin'd sugar & dipp it in faire water & put it into a porringer Set on the fire, let it boile till y<sup>e</sup> drop will stand upon the sid. of a dish, then take it of & stir it a litle with the spoon that it may not be so hot as to sever the flowers. then put in the flowers & stir them together & pour it out upon a ppe plate, let them stand till you perceive they will cut then cut them & tunc them one upon another in a day or two they will be dry. As the sugar beles you may put in a Spoonful of Orange flowers water and if you please lay the sugar with ambergrace to perfume it.

To make Ringoe Creame.

Take 3 pintes of Creame, put to it a quarter of a poe of new Ringoe Slice them very thin then take a quarter of a poe of Naples Biskets pare all the browne of top bottom & sides, then slice them in, put all in cold then set it on the fire & let it boile about halfe an hoore but not to fast, when you put it into your dish you must stir it till it be cold.

To preserve Citrons.

Take your Citrons scrape of the Spoke & pick it cleane, and cut it into quarters, take out the meate. Then you must have two skellets of water on the fire, when it boiles put in your Citrons into one of them, & when it has boiled a while putt y<sup>e</sup> Citrons into a basin of cold water till they be cold, then put them into the other, then put cleare water into the skellet from whence they came, and when it boiles - put your Citrons into cold water & then put it into the hot, so doe 3 times Riffing y<sup>e</sup> water. Then take the full weight of your Citrons in sugar, put some water to it & let it boile till you have skim'd it well, then put in your Citrons & let it boile 2 hoours, then set it by till y<sup>e</sup> next day, then set it on the fire & stamp some pippins & draine them take to every poe of Citrons a quarter of a pint of the Juice & put to it your Citrons, let it boile and still Rake it, then straine the meate of the Citrons and when it has boiled till the Syrag be thick take it of & put in your Juice, if it be not enough to your liking add to it the Juice of a Lemon & some Amber-grace.

Preserving

To preserve Figgs.

Choose the fairest figgs and not thorow ripe, Boile your water then put them in & boile them very fast till they be tender, Then - peel of the thin skin, take their weight in sugar, dize y<sup>e</sup> lumps in water & let it torne into water, Again boile it till it have lay your figgs in a pewter Basin, & pour your Syrag on them, then beate - them twice a day till the Syrag be gonne to Candy about the sides - of the Basin, then lay them on plates & dry them in a stove.

To preserve Goosberries. another way.

Take your great large Cristal goosberries, when they are at their full growth, cut of tops & stalks, and set them down in the cress, take out all the stones, cast them in cold water as you bot them. Then take their weight in double refin'd sugar, and have in readnes boiling cleare water & put your Goosberries in, put them over the fire till the skin come of, that is till they will peel of, then cast them into cold water again, then wet 3 - parts of your sugar with water just to wet it and put it over the fire & let it boile, skum it cleare, putt in your goosberries but the water must be clean runn from them, in stroo some of the remainder of the sugar over them make them boile pretty quick, skum them cleare, then put in a poe of goosberries - halfe a pint of Juice of goosberries & half a poe of double refin'd sugar to them, then make it boile as fast as you can, then if it begins to Jolly putt in all - your sugar make it boile 2 or 3 warme more, then take it of, skum it cleare - that putt them in butt in glasses or pots, take of some Jolly with y<sup>e</sup> goosberries, so putt them in 1 or 2 together till you have filled your glasses, Set them by - till they are cold, the next day putt as much Jolly over them as will cover them when that is cold paper them & set them in a coole place.

To dry Angelica

Boile it tender & pull of all the strings, it as you doe y<sup>e</sup> green - Apricots, but not putt Venigar to it. Take the weight in single refin'd sugar to a poe of sugar 3 quarters of a pint of water, Boile your sugar & water together, skum it cleare, put in your Angelica, let it boile leasurly some time Cover it, when your Syrag is thick take it of. You may let it laye all y<sup>e</sup> year in Syrag and dry it as you use it, when you dry it take it clean out of the Syrag & lay it in a thin Candy barret to boile up, dry it in your stove.

To make dropt Jumballs of different colours.

Take gum-dragon and steep it in Juice of Lemons, & when it is steep so that it will straine, then mix it with double refin'd sugar sifted thorow a Tiffany searler so that thickness that it will drop, let them drop on shet of time, when they are dry tunc them, so putt them between papers. If you would doe them blew take your



your blue violets and cut of all the whites & stamp the leaves in a marble mortar beat like & put boiling water to them when the colour is clear gone from them, straine them & stop your gam in ther so order them as the other. If you would have them gridelin, put cold juice of lemons to your violets after they are stamped, let it stand all night, then straine it as before. If you would have them either Carnation colour or pink order Cloves Jollyflowers in the same manner. If you would have them yellow doe so by Cowslips. If you would have them of Chocolat scrape your chocolat fine & mix it with your sugar & order it as y<sup>e</sup> other. If you would have any of these perfumed mix either Civet or musk with your sugar before you mix it.

Chocolat Almonds are done with the same of the drops, and the white almond with the same of Lemons Sumbell.

If you boile y<sup>e</sup> drops you must wet your sugar just wet & boile it to a high jolly to drop & put in either perfume spirit or flowers more of this look page 39. & 29.

#### To make cleare Cakes of Goosberries.

Take cristall goosberries when they are at their full growth cut of tops & tails wash them put them in as much cleare water as will cover them & no more. Boile them quick as soone as they beginne to breake take them of y<sup>e</sup> fire and put them in a cleare linnen bagg, tye your Eggs close & hang them, & let the juice run from them, To a pint of that juice take a po<sup>t</sup> of double refined sugar mix them together heat it scalding hot over y<sup>e</sup> fire then take it of & skum it cleare & put it in your glasses, let it stand till they are cold, then have them in a moderate stove, when they are candied on one side turne them on shats of time & set them in again, when they are dry enough lay them between papers.

#### To make paste of Goosberries.

Codell your Goosberries Brued them throu a haire sieve, to a po<sup>t</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> pulp put a po<sup>t</sup> of double refined sugar put half of your sugar to it let it be beaten & sifted, Boile it v<sup>y</sup> quick & skum it cleare, then take it of the fire & put in your other half of sugar heat it again over the fire, but not boile then take it of, skum it cleare put it in glasses and order it as the cleare Cakes.

#### To preserve green Apricots in Jelly.

Take y<sup>e</sup> greene Apricots before they are stoned, put them in cold water & laded them a litle, till they refract with com of, scrape them gently till the refract coms of, then put them in a brass Kettle in cold water with a litle Venigar in it, when they are all done, cover the pan close & set them over a soft fire & let them simmer till they are as green as you would have them, then take.

take them of, and take their weight in sugar sifted but you must weigh them before they be scaled, to a po<sup>t</sup> of sugar 3 quarters of a pint of water mix your sugar & water together boile it & skum it, put in your Apricots but cleare taken from the water let them boile pretty fast till your Syrap is thick, then take them of & if you putt them in Jelly make it as you doe for the Oranges, & when it is almost boiled put in y<sup>e</sup> Apricots & let them have 2 or 3 boiles together put in a litle juice of Lemons, & before you take it of the fire let it boile after it. So put it in y<sup>e</sup> glasses when it is cold put Jelly over them as you did to your goosberries.

#### To Candy Almonds.

They must be blanched & slit downwards in thin slices and take double refined sugar & just wet it with half water & half orange flowers water & boile it almost to a Candy height, then put in your Almonds & let them boile a litle keep them stirring, then take them of the fire & let the candy run from them & take it out of the pan, then put your Almonds over a soft fire & keep them stirring till they dry, then keep them for your use.

#### To make pretty Passs another way.

Take Cheese curd, beate it very fine, and as much flower as words & stir it in a dish that will hold a quart & put in 4 eggs a grated nutmeg & season it with a litle salt doe lay it in round Cakes upon papers that are well beared so let them in y<sup>e</sup> oven to bake they will rise much you may see them if you please. Serve them warme with butter sugar & seek if you will.

#### To make Lemons creame another way.

Take 20 eggs leave out half y<sup>e</sup> yolks & beate them very well with a Spoonfull of rosewater then take 4 lemons of an ordinary size & squeeze out the juice so straine the eggs & lemons throu a cloth into a Kettle & let it boile softly keeping it stirring a great while upon coales till it be pretty thick then take it of & sweeten it & pour it into your dish, let it be cold before you eat it.

#### To make Spanish pap.

Take a quart of creame the yolks of 6 eggs 4 spoonfull of flower of rice one grain of musk or Amber-green 2 spoonfull of rose water sugar as you like Almonds blanched & powdered as much as you please. Boile your creame first & let it coole, then mingle them together over a Chafin Dish of Cole.

#### To make thym creame.

Boile 2 gallons of new milk with a large Sprig of thym & the white rind of a lemon, then as it boiles put in by degrees a bottle of sweet creame, & when it boiles again, put in half a po<sup>t</sup> of sugar stir it well then put in the juice of a lemon, then take it suddenly of y<sup>e</sup> fire & stir it till it be half cold, then cover it close & let it stand a day & a night, & so use it.



## Preserving

## To make a Toole

Take a pint of Creame & when it boile putt to it the yolks of 4 eggs well beaten, the thready being taken out, so keep it with stirring putting into it Sugar & rosewater. So empty it into your cream dish.

## To make Raspberries Creame

Take Raspberries & bruise them well in a dish with a Spoon & putt to them a little rose-water & sugar, then set them over the fire with musk and amber-green. So soon as it is warme take them of and when it is cold lay it at the bottom of the dish, then putt either Snow or creame upon it having some rain of Raspberries to drop up & downe the Creame.

## A quick way to dry grapes, Apricots or Plumbs.

Stone peel & pare such fruits as require it. Scald them in a very thin Syrup when they are cold take them out & drain them well & take to a pd. of fruits a pd. of fine loafe sugar being finely beaten. Strou some of the sugar at the bottom of the dish then lay your stuff on it and strou more sugar so till all your fruit is in, reserving y<sup>e</sup> most sugar to lay in on y<sup>e</sup> top, let this stand 5 or 6 days, then draine them well from the sugar & drye them you may make any thing with the Syrup that you meane not to keep, your Syrup must be cold when you first putt in your plumb, but for other fruit it may be hot.

## To make Ginger Cakes.

Take a pretty quantity of Siampana the root of it & a root of Angelica & a Consey root scald them & make them very tender & pare them very cleane & take near an ounce of the best white ginger in rawes & slice it and boile it a little in Damaske rose-water till it is pretty tender then in a Stone mortar beat the ginger & all the roots to a fine pulp, take a pd. of loafe sugar & wet it and boile it to a holl Candy to a quart again then putt in your pulp & stir it on the fire without boiling till it be very well mixed & then stir it till it be pretty cool, then presse it on a pyc plate, and when it begins to be pretty hard cut it into Lozenges & dry them in a stove & so keep them.

## To dry preserved Apricots, Cherries or Peaches.

When your Apricots are preserved as in page 37 & 40. Scald them 3 times letting them laye in the Syrup every time till they be cold, the last time take them out & lye them in Stone dishes & stove them at first with a gentle fire, they require 3 or 4 days drying, when you putt them in dishes to stove putt a little Syrup on them & with a Spoon doe so 4 or 5 times a day, untill they Candy. At first after your Apricots are pare you should prick them which will keep them from breaking, after your fruit is scalded boile the Syrup again to a Candy height so putt it on as above. looke also another way page 43.

## Preserving

## A Lemons Caudle

Take a porringer of water & the yolks of two eggs well beaten take 2 lemons & cut the peels very thin of 1/2 mince it small & putt it to the water with the same wrang in. Set it on the fire keeping it stirring one way, let it boile as you would a mass of creame, so wateen it.

## Jelly of Johns Apples to lay on Oranges.

Take Johns Apples, pare them & cut them a little less than quarters, pick the kernels out but leave the cores in, as you pare them putt them into water to keepe their colour, putt for every pound of Apples 3 quarters of a pint of fair running water, let it boile a peece till it be half-consumed then take it of, let it run throu a little flannel or cotton bagg then take the full weight in dark refin'd sugar, wet the sugar well in faire water boile it almost to a Candy height then putt the Apples liquor & 2 or 3 slices of Oranges peels & one of lemon together, let it boile pretty fast when tis half boiled putt to it from Orange Juice a little & a little of lemon & a little wormd together. You must not get to much Juice for then it will not Jelly, when it is Jellied putt it in your glasses that have pieces of Oranges putt in before.

## Chases Cakes another way.

Take a quart of creame & 14 eggs whites & all being well beaten, then stir your creame & eggs well together in a Skelt over the fire till it is as much as you desire, then take it of, putt in it a quarter of a pd. of cornis & wateen it to your taste putting in Rosewater & Nutmeg, you must all the while it is on the fire keepe it stirring, least it burn.

## To keepe Quinas 2 years.

Take stale beer or Ale Boile it with refuse quinas pairings & cores pretty strong let the liquor coole & then putt in your Quinas you meane to keep, lye them close in a pot you need not putt out the pairings. Some instead of beer makes use of water.

## To make Wigs.

Take a quarter of a peck of fine flower half a pd. of butter a grated nutmeg & half a pint of good Ale yeast 2 eggs one of the whites take out a small spoonfull of Caraway seed a quarter of a pd. of sugar warme as much milk as will wet y<sup>e</sup> flower & melt the butter in it and in the Morning putt it in pieces & not knead it let it lye a little while warme to rise. And when you make them up, stou in your sugar being mixed with y<sup>e</sup> nutmeg & the seed, rowle them thin, prick them well, be sure your Oven be not to hot, set them as soon as possible & remember a little salt.

## To make Curds loaves.

Take 3 quartes of new milk turn it with runner, wring the whey out in your Cloath, stamp the curds very fine in a Stone mortar, putt into it y<sup>e</sup> yolks of 6 eggs & one white, a handfull of grated bread half a handfull of flower a little salt mingle them well together, rowle them with the hands into little loaves, set them on bellored paper wath







## Preserving

To keepe Corrints till Christmas so fresh that you may preserve them then.

Take your gardenes maids & fasten very close about your Bashed, on the top & sides. Approuid.

To preserve or dry Corrints read or white another way.

With fine sharp Sizors cut off their black eyes & stalks, & with a sharp quill stone them as the eyes drawing some Sugar on them as you doe them to keepe their colour, then take their weight in fine double refined Sugar that is beaten & searble, strow your Sugar a top of them & let them stand all night the next day take some Juice of Corrints & put it to them, so boile them as pag. 43. If you would dry them, you must not cut them off the branches, but stone them & tye 2 or 3 bunches together so weigh them & doe as you did to the preser. ved leaving them stand all night in the sugar & the next day put in new Juice. Seald them as they are, three times in a day for 2 days then take them out and lay them in glasses & stone them.

## Lemons Biskets

Take a lemon grate it yellow & white to the meat, take this grated rind & put it in a mortar & grind it with sifted Sugar to a paste, & then put in as much white of an egg as will lye on a six penna, so grind it a little more then take it out & with sugar mould it & flat it, & cut it into what shape you will you must cut them or else it will not rise, soe lay them on paper in a baking pan with a little fire at bottom & a good deale a top.

To make Spanish papp. another way.

Beside what is ordred page 47. you must wash some custards dishes with salt having before boord them with salt you may put the sack you reached them with into your new papp, then put your papp into your dishes, some think if you turn them out of the dishes while it is warme that they turn out best other days cold so stick them a top with almonds blanched & cate it cold with bread.

To keepe sweet-meat from moulding.

Boile some water & sugar together & dip paper in it & lay it close to y<sup>e</sup> sweetmeat

## Ries Custards

Take your rie beate & sift it fine, then take whites of eggs, beat it to a froth, & take it in a spoon up & put it in another thing so doe so long as it will froth then mingle that froth & that that will not froth together & beate it up so put in your rie & sugar & some rose-water stir it well together set your cream on the fire & make it boile up, then stir it in this rie & boile it keep it stirring least it stick to the bottom, till you thinck it thick enough, so poure it into your Custards dishes. If you would have them looke read take Cochinill beate it fine & put Juice of lemons to it straine it & poure it in your rie before you put it in your cream, as much of it as you think will colour it. If you would have it greene put in only Juice of Sprage to your rie.

## Preserving

To preserve Cherries in Jelly.

Stone them & weigh a po<sup>d</sup>. of Cherries & a po<sup>d</sup>. of Sugar, & laye a lay of Cherries & a lay of sugar till the most of your sugar be in, then take 3 pintes of corrints pickt & straine out the Juice & add half of this liquor to your cherries so gently boile them & when they are well skimed put in the rest of y<sup>e</sup> Juice & sugar adding a full quarter of a po<sup>d</sup>. of Sugar or more because of y<sup>e</sup> Corrints, thus let them gently boile till they will Jelly, keepe them well skimed then take up your cherries without the Syrop into a bason & with a bodkin put them one by one into the thing you keep them in, Boile your Syrop a little more & put it to your cherries keepe a little out to put on the next day.

Cambridge Almonds baker.

Take one quart of Creame, sixteen eggs well beaten mix them with y<sup>e</sup> creame & straine them into a Shillet & set them on a soft fire, stir them continually, or it will burne too, after it is ready to boile put in half a quarter of a pinte of Sack and it being run to a cord, put it into a cloth & draine the rosbay from it as much as may be. Then take a quarter of a po<sup>d</sup>. of Almonds blanch them & beate them very small with rose-water then put in y<sup>e</sup> cold by degrees with a po<sup>d</sup>. & a half of loose Sugar & beate them well together put in last rose-water, you must beate them in a Stone or wooden mortar look pass.

To make Barbaries Cakes.

Pick your Barbaries, put them into a pot, put that put into boiling water when they are enough rub them thorow a sieve, beate & searish your Sugar, then take your barbaries, set them on a fire to drye, when it is very dry, wring in a little lemon Juice your sugar & pulp together, so drop them on plates to drye.

A good ordinary Sillibubb.

Take white or Rhenish wine, a little Juice of lemons, sweeten it well, put to it a top of Rosemary, so milk to it in the melting, put to it 2 or 3 times a little good cream, when it is to the top, put in a good lemon cut a cross or half a one, then put in a little cream a top of all, lett it stand a while.

To make Almonds Creame.

Take y<sup>e</sup> best creame and boile it stirring all one way, then take a quarter of a po<sup>d</sup>. of Almonds blanch & beat them well putting in a little rose-water as you beat them then straine them & take 5 or 6 eggs, the whites only, beat them well & put the Almonds to them, when the creame is thick enough & ready to take of put in the Almonds, let it once boile up & then take it up stirring it till it be cold, so serve it.

Plumbs Creame.

Take your plumbs & purre them & cut them off from the Stones, then stee them very thin, then put them into a Tankard & set them in a pot of boiling water, so lett it boile till it Jelly, then take it out & beat it with sugar & rose-water, then take some creame & put some large mace into it & boile it well then stir it till it be warme & put in as much of your plumbs, stuff as will thicken it, beat all together, soe it cold.



To make fruits Biskets. *M<sup>r</sup>. Alex.*

Take the ripest Apricots or plumbs you can get, put them into a gally-pot in a Kettle of water, let the water boile till the plumbs are tender, then put them in a white dish & pick out all the Stones & skins, then strain the pulp throu a Strainer of Canvas that is thin, put 2 or 3 spoonfull of the first running away then take 3 ounces of the thick & put it into a pot with 4 ounces of double refined Sugar beaten & scarcht throu a lawn sieve, then take the whites of 2 eggs, beat them to a froth & put to your pulp & sugar the quantity of one of your whites, & beate it all together half an hour. Until it come to such a thickness as that you may drop it on a piece of white paper with a Spoon without running into what fashion you please, then put them into your stove, keeping a moderate heat to 'em till they are dry, & then they will com cleave from the paper which will be in 4 or 5 days. Keep them in a dry place for your use. This is for your read Biskets. For the white you must have a stone your fruits before you put them in, & put this way you may make them of all sorts of fruits.

## To make Sugar plates.

Put gum Tragacanth in steep with rose water, when it is well steeped straine it out & put in Cinnamon in powder or what you please to give it a taste, so make it up to a paste with sifted Sugar & roule it out thin with a little rowling pin, & cut it in what shape you please. It dries presently with a little heat.

## To Keep Gooseberries all the year.

Take them full grown but not ripe, pick of the tops & tails & put them into glass bottles fill them full cork them well & put them into a Kettle of cold water. Set them on the fire not to scald at first by degrees boil them a while till you think the gooseberries almost scalded then take them out & let the bottles stand in the water till the water is cold then take them out & let your bottles be fastned well either with wax soft or leather. Set them in a cool Cellar. Take them with Sugar as green gooseberries.

## A Cramee Sister Maries.

Take half a po<sup>d</sup>. of marmelate of Apricocks or preserved Apricoks, or any other fruits the whites of two eggs new laid beate this an hour & a half till it be very thick & white, then heap it upon Servers.

## To keep the Juice of Oranges or Lemons a year or 2.

Take your Oranges squeeze out the Juice into a Silver Tankard & put as much loaf Sugar as you think will take of the extreme sharpness put it in in a lump, so lett it stand till next day then skim of all the filth that rises. Stir the Sugar about & lett it stand till next day and if it is not fine enough, for it will look like Rock water if it be cleard as it should be, put in more Sugar and so doe as above till it is well cleard, then bottle it.

## Baboons.

Take 7 eggs, leave out 2 whites then take half a po<sup>d</sup>. of fine sifted Sugar beat your eggs in an earthen Basin & your Sugar & put in flower by degrees still keeping it beating till you have made it thicker then bawye padding let your Oven be heated all this while, and you must beate it till it goes into the Oven let your flower be very dry, then batter some papers very thinly over and spread the stuff indifferent thin on the papers in a long square, so put them into the Oven on thin plates and when the edges beginne to looke browne you may guess them enough; then take them of gently with

with a knife, and put them on wooden blocks to bow them, so set them into the Oven again to harden, so you may put another set on to harden after you take them of the blocks put them on some flat thing & toward night set them into the Oven for all night; you may batter some thin pans & make little cakes of some. If you please you may use these things with a cleare or thick sic, keep them dry, Reserve some of your weighed Sugar to heat in at the last, put in at your first beating some Orange flowers water.

## Conserve of Roses another way.

Take a pint of the Juice of Roses, & put therein as many clipped roses buds as it will thoroughly wet, & let it lye 24 hours, then put in a pint of rose-water & beile it with as much Sugar as all weighed.

## To dissolve Amber-grace.

Take your Amber-grace & with the Juice of lemons grind it upon a Stone for that purpose, and if you think it be to thin, putt a little powder of Sugar to it & grind it till you see it all dissolved, put it up close & keep it for your use.

To preserve green grapes. *M<sup>r</sup>. Edwards. Pat.*

Take the fairest Grapes before they beginne to turne pull them from the Bunches and leaves on the stalkes, sett them over a quick fire, and scald them till they beginne to be tender, then pull them slit and stone them, as you doe them sett them on a gentle fire close covered till they be greene. Take to a pound of grapes a pound and quarter of double refined Sugar half a pint of water. Make the sirrup and skum it clean, putt in the grapes and boile them a pace till they are clear straing sugar finely beaten. When the grapes are cold take them out of the sirrup and boile it a little more if it be thin before you putt it to the grapes.

## To preserve green Apricocks.

Take a po<sup>d</sup>. of the fairest Apricoks in the middle of June pare them thin putt them in a Kettle of boiling Water till they are green cover them close and sett them on a gentle fire; take a po<sup>d</sup>. of double refined Sugar in a pint of Spring water, putt in half the sugar into the water make it sced & skum it cleare: putt in the Apricoks boile them close covered till they open on the side. Take them out of the sirrup, and stone them; fill them up with Sugar, and close them up again, putt in the rest of the Sugar.



sugar into the Syrup make it boile, put in the Apples  
boile them till they are cleare, strow in some sugar finely  
beaten, as they boile sett them by a day or two, putt  
them in pots & boile the syrup till it be very thick  
fill up the pots with it while it is hot. keep y<sup>m</sup> dry.

To preserve ripe Goosberries.

About the 20<sup>th</sup> of June take the largest Dutch Goosber-  
ries before they beginne to turne the color, Cut off the  
tops and stow them thro them in water. To three  
quarters of a pot of berries take one pot of double  
refined sugar putt the berries in as much cleare  
water as will cover them, and sett them on the fire.  
when they boile up putt in 3 parts of the sugar  
and boile them apace a little time, then sett them of  
and lay paper on them to take off the steam. When  
they beginne to boile be cleare, sett them on a quick  
fire and putt in the rest of the sugar, boile them  
a great pace till they are cleare and the syrup settled  
being almost cold putt them in glasses, keep them in  
a toome where fire is.

To dry Quinces.

Quarter faire summer quinces and thro them in water  
take their weight into sugar make it in syrup with  
water enough to cover the quinces & boile them gently,  
till they are tender, putt in by degree the rest of the  
sugar and cover them close till they begin to looke of  
a pale red, boile them till the syrup be thick, let  
them stand a weeke, then lay them a draining all night  
lay them on glasses and sift sugar on them and sett  
them in a stov not so hot, turne them on a day with  
sifted sugar.

Preserving

To preserve Oranges whole.

Pare the best Sevil, pare them thin or grate them,  
make a hole in the top, boile them tender in spring water  
then putt them in cold water 24 hours, lay them in  
a cloath to draine; Clarifie double the weight of good  
poeder sugar, putt them in and let them stand 2 daies,  
boile them over a gentle fire half an hoore. Sett them  
by 2 daies & boile them again a quarter of an hoore  
when the syrup is thick to drop putt them in pots  
and when they are cold paper them close.

If you dry them you must take out the pulp with  
your fingers when you take them out of the boiling water  
at the hole in the tops, and putt them in a syrup of the  
weight and half weight of sugar they must be dried out  
of a syrup made with loose sugar. the best time for them  
is in January.

To preserve Citrons peeles.

The best white Citrons at the same time you doe Oranges  
scrape and rabe them very cleane; cut them in what pieces  
you please, boile them over a quick clear fire, have  
ready their weight in sugar clarified; when they are  
tender putt them in the sugar before they are cold, boile  
them till they are clear, so boile them 3 or 4 daies  
one a day, adding half the weight more of good loose sugar  
when they are cold keep them close in pots, or they will  
dry out of the same syrup.

To preserve White Grapes.

Take the largest white grapes before they are to ripe  
pick off the smallest one that growe between them, stow  
the largest in bunches, sett them over the fire swimming  
in cold water, let them stand till they look pale, they must  
not be tender in the water; the next day putt them into  
a thin Syrup, & let them stand 2 daies, then sett them  
over.



## Preserving.

over a gentle fire & let them boile half an hoore, then put them into a fresh clarified sugar. If they are not of a good green the next day set them on the fire again and make them hot & so set them by till the next day then drain from the Syrup & boile it so high that it will stand in a string betwixt your fingers & thumb, then putt in y<sup>e</sup> grapes again & let them have a quick boyle, set them off & cover them with a paper the next day lay them a draining, and dry them on new Sives.

## To preserve Pepins.

Take the best yellow pepins in May, those that are shriveled cut them a halve: make their weight in double-refined sugar in a pretty thin Syrup; put in the pepins and boyle them apae for half an hoore, or till they have taken segar and are clear, the next day add a little more sugar to them, and boile them till the Syrup be a good-Jelly, and when they are cold lay them a draining upon new Sives rest them with segar before you sett them in the How.

## Lemons Creame

Take 4 large lemons chip them thin, mince the chips, put them into the juice lett it stand 2 or 3 hours. of 7 eggs take out 3 yolks, beate them well, putt them to the pulp with a pottinger of faire water 4 spoonfull of Orange flower water, stir it together and straine it thro a cotton, sweeten it with a double refined sugar, mask or ambregreese to y<sup>e</sup> taste, stir it over a chafing dish of coals, till it begin to be thick as creame, then dish it, it will keep a day or two.

## Flower Bisketts.

Take 1. po<sup>d</sup> of double refined sugar, 3 quarters of a po<sup>d</sup> of flower dried, 10 eggs take out half the whites, wip them with 3 spoonfull of rosewater 1. of sack 3 blades of mace minced fine. Stir in the remaining flower and beate it one hoore, then put in the sugar and beate it half an hoore. Drop it on papers, the oven not so hot as for gooseberries tarts. Sift sugar in them when you sett them.

## Preserving.

## Almonds Jumbubs.

Beate 1. po<sup>d</sup> of Almonds in a stone mortar with the white of 4 eggs whipt to a little froth with 3 spoonfull of An-gelet water, and mix them with 4000 po<sup>d</sup> of double-refined sugar beaten and sifted, sett it over a chafing-dish of coals in a silver Bason and when it begins to be drie and cleave from the bason tis enough. Let it coole and worke it thro the paper. y<sup>e</sup> oven must be hot as for bisketts.

## Lighte Cakes.

Dry a po<sup>d</sup> of fine flower a po<sup>d</sup> of coriints washed and dried, whip 8 eggs half an hoore, then work into y<sup>m</sup> 1. po<sup>d</sup> of fresh butter till it com to a pulp, put into it 1. quarter of an ounce of minced mace and the coriints: mix 1. po<sup>d</sup> of sifted segar with the flower, & stir it well together with 4 spoonfull of roses or oranges flower water drop them on paper and pinslips of paper round them. Sift segar on them, when you sett them the oven must be hot as for tarts.

## To make Wiggs.

Halfe a peck of flower, half a po<sup>d</sup> of sugar, half a po<sup>d</sup> of butter, 1. spoonfull of Carraways seeds, a little ginger.

## To make Cracknells.

Halfe a po<sup>d</sup> of flower, a quarter of a po<sup>d</sup> of segar, half a quarter of butter, Carraways seed, yolks of 3 eggs, 1. spoonfull of Carduus water and one of thick creame.

## To make Cakes.

One po<sup>d</sup> & half of flower. 1. po<sup>d</sup> of sugar 1. po<sup>d</sup> of butter yolks of 7 Eggs.

## To make Buns.

Into 4 po<sup>d</sup> of dried flower, rub 2 po<sup>d</sup> of fresh butter 1. pint of boyled Creame with sliced nutmegs. being almost cold mix with it a pint of good Ale yeast. The buns being made putt 1. po<sup>d</sup> of Carraw: Confiti. it must not be to rise.



Preserving  
How to make a fresh Cheese or hedgehog to  
eate with Creame.

Take half a pint of Creame and two eggs and beate them and put them into the Creame with a Spoonfull of lower Creame and putt it altogether into a Skellet and sett it on the fire and stir it continually & lett it boile until it be turned to curds then take it off the fire and poure it into fresh Cheese pan and lett the whey be cleare drained from it then take a good handfull of Almonds and blanch them and beate them Very smol with rosewater then put the curds to them and some sugar and grinde them well together then putt it to the dish of creame or make it on the fashion of a Hed-gehogg & stich it with blanched Almonds sliced.

To make Quinas Cakes.

Take quinas & boile them till they be Very tender and pare them & scrape them vpon a trencher till you com to the core then take the weight of the quinas of loafe sugar finely beater and mingle them together and set them on the fire and boile them apace till they com clear from the thing then take them vp and laye them vpon a plate of glasse in what fashion you will have y<sup>m</sup>.

Bitter Almonds Cakes.

To one po<sup>d</sup> of bitter Almonds blancher & beater Very fine with a litle orange flower water to keepe them from oyling take one po<sup>d</sup> or better of double refined sugar finely sifted and the froth of three or four white of eggs well beater with a white mix these all together and soe make them into litle cakes vpon tinn plates & dash a litle of the fine sifted sugar over them and bake them in an oven not so hot.

To Preserve

If a clear yellow Cordor to every pound of quinas take a pound of Lefe sugar & a quart of water with this make a syrrop boyle it till the pieces the yellow both quinas is the best Cero the quinas & white part boyle them then pare them & putt them in a litle Cold water & let them be there till the sugar be Clarified when it is seamed cleare is the syrrop boyles up putt them in a keep them with a constant fast boyleing euer turning them till the syrrop be thick then putt them in growe.

To make Jelly of pippins the Christians way

Take 12 fair pippins pare and slice them coure them into a quart of faire water and boyle them a pace till the water be boyled to a pinte then strain it through Canvas and put to that 3 quarters of a pound of double refined sugar Juice of 2 oranges & one lemon pare the rind of the lemon very thin ye tle it in 2 or 3 waters till the bitterness be out of it then cut it into litle strings then boyle the Juice of pippins and sugar part gather till you have seamed it cleare then put in the sliced Lemon pild & boyle that near a quarter of an hour then put in the Juice of Orng and lemon according to your tast and if you like a litle anburgreece & may put it in a stiffe they and boyle it a litle in it when it will Jelly me the spoon in is enough you may then put it forth into glasses and keep it for your use.

To Preserve Walnuts White Lady Mary Bortei  
Take the walnuts 3 weeks after midsummer & pare them to take what is fast as you pare them putt them in faire water & keep them down in cold water boyle them in 2 waters & when you have pavid them to every pound of that take a pound of sugar & 6 ounces with near a quart of water when the water & the sugar is cleare seamed putt as much of the syrrop as will cover the walnuts let them boyle as fast as y<sup>e</sup> can & as y<sup>e</sup> syrrop wast putt in more till y<sup>e</sup> are tender when y<sup>e</sup> are tender & near done putt in a quarter of sugar then take them up in a callinder & with a bodkin putt Carded Citron y<sup>e</sup> next day give them a boyle it mayt all be don with all speed possible of the well turn black if you please sear y<sup>e</sup> water & in y<sup>e</sup> last boyleing add a litle Juice of lemon

To Make Cards Lady Mary Bortei way

Take 4 ounces of fine sugar seamed three ounces of pure fine flower & half an ounce of Gambogion steep in Orange flower water all night take as much as will make y<sup>e</sup> sugar & flower in a stiff past y<sup>e</sup> rose it into thin Cakes of the size & thick ness of Cards & lay them on paper to dry for Cratering use seutha cle & pretige this past will make plates

*[Faint, illegible handwritten text, likely bleed-through from the reverse side of the page.]*

*[This page is mostly blank with some faint, illegible markings and a small number '58' at the bottom right corner.]*











A Cordial water against Infectious diseases as -  
 plague. Small pox Measles. Burning feavers. It is  
 good also to remove any Venome or Surfeit &  
 to Restore the Spirits.

Take read popus. read roses flowers. read Sage. fennel.  
 Buglose flowers & leaves. Balme. Barage flowers & leaves.  
 Comfrey flowers & leaves. Marigolds flowers & leaves. Tormentil  
 leaves & roots. Latis. Egrimony. Hethony. Dragon. Wormwood  
 Celadine. Angelia of each of these one pound. Petherfew.  
 Mugwort. read purple. Verbelyon hartnase. hartlonge  
 Mayden harte. Liverwort. Rosidly. mild thine. Mother Myne  
 Burnett. Woodlortell. Hylops. Rosemary top. Lavender of each  
 of these half a pound. Mint. Rec. Elianpane roots, of  
 each a quarter of a pound. Liquoris & Gallingal of each  
 half a pound; Pick your hearbe cleane & weigh them,  
 Shred them smal with a shoping knife. Scrape & shie  
 your roots. Add to the Garroway seed one pound, Coriander  
 seeds, sweet fennel seeds, any seed, of each half a pound. One  
 pound of both sort. of Cardamon seed.

Steep all these in forty five quarters of white Wine  
 you must have sweet earthen pots to infuse them in,  
 and cover them close for 12 or 13 days. Then put in 4 lb.  
 of raisins of the Sun & 4 pound of figs cutt or chop them  
 smal, let all these be stered one or twice in a day for  
 six days. Then you may begine to still them in a cold  
 still. Close the joints of your still with a pecke of rie-  
 meale. This water must be given to a Man or Woman  
 a Wine glass full at a time, to a Child 4p. You must  
 not eate or drink for 2 hours after but if you be  
 dry you may drink some of the smallest water. You  
 must keep the first by it selfe and also the second &  
 third running.



## Stillings

## Aqua Mirabilis

Take two quarters of white wine, one quart of Aqua Vita. one quart of sack, the Juice of Salardine & Balme Mint of each a pint, one great handfull of Mellilot flowers - Small Shreed. Jubes, Setmell, Galluzal grains, Nutmegs of each the weight of a sheling, Cinnamon y<sup>e</sup> weight of two shelings Bruise all these spices small then lett them infuse in an earthen pan all night, the next morning distill them with a gentle fire. Draw one quart of the first water and then of the second and third if you please the last you must spend first. Put into every quart a quarter of a pound of fine leafe sugar as much powder of Safran bound up in a cloth as will lye upon 3 pence.

This water is good to preserve the lungs and to cause a good stomach, in summer drinke one spoonfull fasting in winter two.

Cordiall water good for the Plague. Small pox feavers, Sweats, In an Ague with a little Mithridate in 3 spoonfull at y<sup>e</sup> coming of y<sup>e</sup> cold fits. It will bring of any ill matter from y<sup>e</sup> stomach and it is very good for the Convulsions. fits

Take sage - Selendine, rosmary, rue, Sage of Jerusalem, worm-wood, Primpnell, Dragon, Scabians, Egrimony, Balme Rosasolis Carduus, Bitony flowers & leaves, Marygolds, flowers, Archangel flowers, Rosmary, flowers, Scordium of each of these a good handfull with Cowslips flowers, and Lilly of y<sup>e</sup> Valley; Take read Brambles an handfull, Load mellilot galinjal of each a quarter of an ounce, with Coriander seeds, then take the roots of Tormentilla, Angelica, Chicampang each half an ounce, Single prony 3 ounces Single wall flowers a handfull, Zedery, liquorish of each of these half an ounce, lett all the herbs be washed and shaked in a cloth til they be dry and cut grossly with a knife & then mingle all together, and lett the roots be thin sliced & be mixed with the herbs.

## Stillings

then put them all into an earthen pot well glazed & put them all into a gallon of the strongest white wine, and lett them stay together 3 days & 3 nights, stopp'd very close, & every day stirred one day. Then distill altogether in an ordinary still with the first time receiving about a pinte of the first and a quart of the second and a pint of y<sup>e</sup> third running in several glasses close stopp'd with a cork, and remember when all is in the still to lett it up with paste and a rag close & put a paper upon the pipe end that hangs over the glasse, over a soft fire.

## To make water of life

Take Balme burnett leaves & flowers, Rosmary, read Sage Taragon, Tormentill leaves and roots, Rosasolis, read roses, Carnation, Hyssop, Thyme, Read strings that grows upon Savory, Read fennel leaves and roots, Read mist of each of these a handfull, Bruise them and put them into an earthen pot glazed, and put thereto as much white wine as will cover them, stop them close & lett them stay therein 8 or 9 days. Then take ginger nutmegs & cloves, of each an ounce, a little quantity of Safran, any seeds, great raisins & sugar of each one pound, half a pound of Dates, freed y<sup>e</sup> hinder part of an old Rabbits a good flesht raising Cock clean draw the flesh & sinews of a leg of mator, 4 young widgears, the yolks of 12 Eggs, the quantity of a loaf of fine white bread cut in thin slices, Muscadell 3 gallons or as much as will distill them in a Lambick putting thereto 2 or 3 ounces of Mithridate or as much perfect Toriacle - distilling all these with a moderate fire Reserve the first water by it self and also the second, & when there coms no more take away the Linbeck and put more wine into the still, stilling it again & you shall have another good water.

the properties



The proprieties of the afore said Water.

The afore said Water is restorative of all principal Members & preserver of all pestilential diseases as the Palsy, Dropsy, Spleene yellow or Black Jaundice, for all aches hot or cold, for all manner of Swellings, Scurvy, Melancholy or Slegme, It strengthens and comfort all the Vital Spirits or Springs of y<sup>e</sup> Braines heart or Stomach by taking thereof 3 Spoonfull at a time by it self or in Beer Ale or Wine & by putting a pretty quantity of Sugar. It help digestion, Breaks the Winds, Stopps the Laeke and binds not, it greatly helps heartburning & quickens the Memory.

take of this Water 3 Spoonfulls in a day one at morning one at Noone & one at Night.

A most Excellent Milk water for a Consumption

Take a gallon of new Milk with a manchet sliced thin & 16 eggs with the yolks & white beaten very well together & 4 or 5 blades of large mace and one Nutmeg sliced, one handfull of the tops of Salue and as much of the tops of Spirmints and a handfull of sweetmarjoran a quarter of a pound of Erinos roots cardid, as much of cardid citron's peel & two pennyworth of Safran. put all these into a cold Still now and then stirring, else they will burn too, soe draw it off in glass bottles with a lump of double refined sugar in each bottle when it is distilled stir it all together in a Bason and heighten it with a little spirit of wine; and drink a quarter of a pinte of it in the morning fasting and at 4 a clock in the afternoon and fast at house after it.

If you please you may add Earthworms & snails.

To make Orange or Lemons Water.

Take a Hundred & twenty Oranges or Lemons and 4 gallons of Brandy cut the outer rinds of them thin and put them into y<sup>e</sup> Brandy and let them steep 24 hours; then still them in a cold Still. Mix all the waters together and when it is cold sweeten it with double refined Sugar or white sugar candy, If you perfume it put a grain of mace & two grains of Ambregis together in a peece of tiffany & lay it to the Mouth of y<sup>e</sup> Still, & let the water drop throu it. Some let the Oranges steep a full Month in as much brandy as will cover them, and then add as much or more of the best Cherry-Jack as will fill it.

Triale Water.

Take Gamage flowers; Marygold flowers; Engle flowers; of each 2 ounces; Rosemary flowers and tops 2 ounces; Cardus one ounce; Angelica roots one ounce; Citron pills one ounce; tormentil roots one ounce; Cyprus roots one ounce; Elecampara one ounce; one pound of the best Venia triale; Damask rose water 3 pints; hartshorne one ounce; put to these a gallon of strong White Wine and distill it in a cold Still.

An Universal and Approved palsey Water.

Take of Lavender flowers stript from the stalks as much as will go into a glass of 2 gallons, and put on them the best strong proof spirit of wine with Brandy extraordinary good; Then take flowers of Sage; Gamage; Century; Malilot; flowers; Agnes castes; Marygold; Pomgranat; Orange; flowers; of Camomille; Thyme; Hyssop; Sweet Marjoran; of each two moderate handfuls. These are to be infused in Malmecie or Lacrima Christi 6 weeks. Then put Cardamom; Catebis; Cinamon; Nutmeg; Mace and Ginger ʒ. yellow of citron pills of each of them 2 ounces. These are to be infused likewise in pure spirit of wine, these put together one Month; then take Balsem Mother-worth; Vallets Cowslips; Maiden-haire; Vitany of Crete; Spikenard of each 3 handfull, next lignum aloes; Gum Arabic; Sarcopelan; Opoponax; B. Jellium; Radix Serpentina; Quinum Chips; Mummy; Smaragda Stone of each one ounce; and infuse these six weeks. Then take Magistery of pearls; Coral Volatile; Salt of Amber; meik and ambregis two grains; Saphir; yellow and read Sander; head dried roses of these an ounce; these put into a glass with 3 quartes of Aqua profiladua, which must stand in the same 3 Months at least in which time it will be exhausted to a very small quantity, but that which remains will retain the physical quantity of y<sup>e</sup> whole. These put all together. You must still about Michaelmas but be sure to keep them very close (it must be in a balck Glass for if the spirits are not kept close the whole is spoiled) but the best care will prevent that.

The Vertues



## Stilling.

The Vertues of this excellent Water is against Apoplexy, -  
Dead Palsey or Shaking, Giddnes in the head, vapors, Swooning,  
Vertigoes, Good to provoke an Appetit, and is strangely effectual  
to restore decay'd Nature. You must take a quarter of a Spoon-  
-full with crums of Bread, and fast an hour after it.

## The Snail Water.

Take the tops of pine and Firr 2 handfull, Dried Egrimony  
Vervain, Heartstong, Maiden-hair & green liverwort of each  
a good handfull, dried Oranges rinds half an ounce; Cut y<sup>e</sup>  
herbs and the rinds small together, then take a quart of -  
Snails clearly pickt & wash'd, Bruise the Shells & mix the hearts  
& snails together and put them into a cold Still & pour upon  
them 3 quartes of milk from the Cow, let them infuse all  
night, & in the morning draw it off with a gentle fire, It will  
afford 3 bottles mix with the 3 bottles a pint of magisterial-  
Water, of soaker of worms; Drink a sack glass of it in a morning  
Sweetned with sugar, at 4 in the Afternoone & last of all going  
to bed Some after having purged the Snails in water 2 or 3 times wash them in milk  
with this water For a Hot Rheume in the Eyes.

Take Toade brood what quantity you please put into a Serine  
that the water may run from it. Then still it in a Rose still w<sup>th</sup>  
with the water wet your Eyes w<sup>th</sup> a feather.

## To make Mr. Kebeus Read Water.

Take of mighty strong Ale three Gallons put thereunto of -  
Aniseeds, clean drest and bruised 3 quartes of a pound. Of li-  
-quorish cleare scraped thin sliced and bruised half a pound, of  
Cinamon of the roots of Enula Campana dried of y<sup>e</sup> roots pres-  
-cail two ounces, Syed of bay berries blanched and bruised of ginger  
pared & thin sliced of nutmegs thin sliced of great galibgall thin  
sliced of Capia ligna of each one ounce; of Cloves of grains of  
-long pepper of Camin seeds of Costardens seeds of Cubebes of the  
Seed of Ammanum of the seed of growth seeds of peony seed of  
Sweet fennel seeds of Angelica seeds of Anis of winter Savory,  
of Saxifrage seeds of each of these half an ounce bruised of y<sup>e</sup>  
roots.

## Stilling

roots of Ginkie half an ounce thin sliced, of Olibanum of -  
mastick of mirtle of each one ounce a like braied of lignam -  
aloes thin sliced of mace of Sewell roots thin sliced of Spick -  
-nard of each a quarter of an ounce of red roses leaves dried -  
two handfull of the flowers of Stiches of the flowers of Ca-  
-momile of each half an handfull, of the flowers of Cowage  
two ounces Canapits of Diptamus crelicus of St. John wort  
of philopendula of Primpnell of Scabius of History of Egri-  
-mony Juniper berries of each an handfull some which dried  
of Cypress roots four ounces of Legat four ounces of Al-  
-Karet. Half your Cinamon & lignam aloes must be re-  
-served out of the Brass pot and knit in a little bagg and  
-layd in the bottom of the receiver, and then put half your  
-sugar and Alkanea with an ounce of Ambrogio or less into  
-the receiver; All the hearts and flowers must be leat out  
-of y<sup>e</sup> brass pot until you have draw your first draught  
-and when your first draught is draw take away y<sup>e</sup> receiver  
-and the bagg that is therein and bring it hard into the  
-receiver that doe take of your Symbek and all the substance  
-that is in y<sup>e</sup> brass pot and let it run throu a lace of haire  
-into some faire brass pan all the liquor from y<sup>e</sup> spices; put  
-these spices into the brass pot again and all your hearts and  
-flowers and also those same spices that are in the bagg, put  
-into them one gallon & a half of fresh Ale; Then sett on your  
-Symbek and draw it as you did before, and into y<sup>e</sup> receiver  
-put the other ounce of Cinamon knit in the bagg, and drain it  
-as you did before & then putt the first & last draught together  
- & keepe it for your use in some glass botle.

## Rules in Stilling.

You must begin with a slow fire at first & so grow hotter keep a  
- constant heat to make all waters good & strong you must lute your Still  
- with clay & brim mingled together (except you still in a glasse still) & wet a pee-  
-ce of bladder & lay it upon the nose of your still & the glasse that receives the water &  
- keepe the spirits in let the glasse stand in cold water and as the water warms laid it  
- out & put in cold keepe with cloths upon the Cape of your Still.



Stillling  
Another Snail's Water

Take a peck of garden Snails shells & all & fry them in a pan so put them in a stone mortar & bruse them shells and all, then take a quart of earth-worms, slue them down the middle & scower them with salt & wash them cleane. Make your-pot very cleane, then put in two handfull of Angelica leaves & stalks, and put them in the botton of the pot, then take two handfull of Salerdine & lay it upon the top of that, then take a quart of rosemary flowers, two handfull of Bitony, two handfull of Egrimony, two handfull of beetsfoote, Red Dock roots, Barbery, tree bark and wood, sorrell of each of these two handfull & half hearte gras half a handfull, Penierick & Turmeric of each one ounce, Staffan well dried & beaten to powder y<sup>e</sup> weight of 6 pence. When all these are put into the pot put in y<sup>e</sup> worms and snails and last of all put in 2 Gallons of the strongest Ale you can gett & cover the pot so close that noe Ayre can gett into it and soe let it stand in the place where you meene to still it 24 hours. In the morning when you put fire to it you must open the top and put in 6 ounces of very good Cloves beaten to powder, 6 ounces of hartshorne shood, but stir not the pot at the botton, but press them downe. Then sett on your Lymbbeck, and make it fast with a peece of rye dow & then make the fire vnder it & draw it very gently; the first water is y<sup>e</sup> strongest & must be reserved by it selfe, the other waters are weaker and must not be mingled with the first untill they be cold. The water must be given to the patient in the morning, who must fast two hours after & not sleepe upon it. It may be given between meals or 2 hours before Supper; you may take a spoonfull of the strongest water & 4 spoonfull of beere, and when you give the smallest water y<sup>e</sup> same quantity, in beere & put some sugar into it. This is good against the Sander Consumption, or any other Weakness in the Stomach, liver or heart.

To make Balme water

Take 4 pint of Balme, 2 gallons of the strongest Ale you can gett, take a pint of Anysid, 2 pint of liquorish, bruse them and put all these in an earthen pot together and cover them very close and let them stand & soake 12 hours, then still them in a Lymbbeck.

Stillling

A Sovrañ water vied by Dr. Stephen wherein he did many Cures.

Take a Gallon of good Gasconne wine, Ginger Gallberg, Nutmeg, gaires, cloves, aniseed, fennell's seed, Caraway, seed of every of them a dragma. Then take Sage Minte, Red roses, Thym, pellitory, Rosemary wild thym, Lavender and Camomile of each a handfull; then beate the spices and hearts and put in all the wine and let it stand for 12 hours stirring it divers times, then still it by a Lymbbeck & keep the first water by it self for this best. Then keepe the second water which is not so good as the first. The water, voster is this.

It comfort the spirits vital and health, recoverd diseases that come of cold and easeth the sticking of the gallyes, and cureth the contract of liues and helpeth the Conception of women y<sup>e</sup> be barren, it killeth the worms within the body, it cureth the cold cough, the cold dropsie, helpeth shortly striking breath, and whosoever useth this water sometime and not to often it preserve him in good liking, and shall make him seem young very long with this water Dr. Stephen preserveth his owne life with such extreme age that he could neither goe neither ride, & continued his life 8 yeares - & order and every Physitian waded it not possible to live one year, which he did confesse a little before his death, saying that if he were sick at any time he never useth other medicine, but only this water.

To make Apples water

Take 3 quartes of Butter-milke 4 penny-worth of Campbry, 28 peppins cored and pared, 2 lemons pared and shued, 2 penny-worth of bitter Almonds blanched. Still all these as you do other waters.

To make Poppies water good for a Surfeet, look page 139.

A Pretious Water

Take 3 quartes of Aqua vita 4 times distilled, and 2 quartes of Rosemary's flower and put them together in a glass well stoped from the ayre, & let it stand 24 hours. Then still them together in a Lymbbeck of glass with a very fast fire. You must take it every week, & sometime use it in your soups or meats, and some time use it y<sup>e</sup> face then with it sometime use your Body moderately, and you shall see marvellous working.

How to make A Cinnamon's water

Take a pod of Cinnamon and bruse it and a gallon & half of muscadine half a peck of Damaske roses leaves then put them into a close earthen pot and cover them very close and so let them stand in soake 12 hours, then take them & still them in a Lymbbeck with a very soft fire.

How to make Imperiall Water

Take good red wine & good Muscadine, Anyrid, liquorish, figgs, Camer, horsewood, Slope, thim, Orger, Pleurapana roots, Amoric otherwise called wild Sage, hartshorne, Maiden-haire. Put all these in a Lymbbeck & still y<sup>e</sup> after y<sup>e</sup> manner of Aqua vita.



Stillling

How to make Spirit of Wine

Take Lees of wine and distill them in a Lambick & take  
 & put it into a glasse still and then set it into Balneo-Maria as long  
 as it distilles with long streames only it is a good Spirit then the second  
 is a weaker Spirit, take the strongest and distill it again with a soft fire  
 so that it doe but breathe and as long as it rears oyle it is perfect good  
 When you have a pint or quart of this Spirit to know whether it be  
 all spirit or not you may poore some into a silver Spooone & set it on the  
 fire & it will burne so long as there is any spirit in it. And by this you  
 may know what quantity of good spirit you have. Then take some of  
 your self of tartar to a pint 2 or 3 dragmes to a quart twice as much  
 it being put in & shaken together, so y<sup>e</sup> salt be dissolved and lett it settle  
 one or 2 houres and you shall see the spirit swim aloft and the staine  
 on the bottom sensibly parted, Draw that softly that swim at topp into  
 a glass-boddy leaving some 3 shaves breath before you come to y<sup>e</sup> separation  
 Distill this once over again, And here you have Rectified spirit of wine  
 clearer then if it were 7 times distilled over. Then you may take the other  
 that remains in the bottle and distill it soe long as any good spirit comes  
 and keepe that for your use by it selfe and let the bottom in a Margell  
 glasse or hot lidd or hot ashes to vapour away and then you shall have  
 your selfe againe

To make Spirit of thym, Rosemary Sweet Marjoran or any other Herbes.

Take a good quantity of any of the herbes & fill a Rundlet with it,  
 then put as much water as will cover it over to every gallon of water  
 put 6 spoonfull of Honey stirring the water & honey well together, And  
 before you put it to the herbes; Close up the Vesell and let it stand  
 a Month or better, Then put it into a still and distill it with a gentle  
 fire, that which come first is the best to be distilled in a glasse still is y<sup>e</sup>  
 best; It will worke like unto drinke therefore your Rundlet must have  
 some vent.

To make Spirit of Cassia.

Take of Celaminc 4 ounces of ripe helle a handfull of Dills seed as much  
 Cloves 2 dragmes of Oranges peel the white being parted from them 2 ounce  
 of wall nuts Blossoms half an ounce of Rosemary flowers a good handfull of  
 the tops of Sage half a handfull of Cassia one ounce, Distill all this in a  
 Lambick. To every ounce of Cassia and to y<sup>e</sup> aforesaid quantity you must put  
 1 quart of the best white wine & soe distill them. This water is of excellent  
 use for any that is troubled with winds or Swelling fets or have a Measle  
 so much, and cannot digest their meate, Women with Child may take this y<sup>e</sup>  
 are troubled with fainting fets. It will well revive the spirits.

Stillling

To make Simple Water of Poppies

Distill your Poppies as you do your Roses, and to it add Sager Candy  
 and dates sliced, as you have done page 137. these are very good for those  
 that cannot digest their meate, one spoonfull of sugar is very comfortable  
 with it.

The plague Water

Take Rue Symony, Wormwood Celendine, Sage Balme Rosemary,  
 Mugwort Dragonis, Pimpernell Matygold, wood botanye Barbe Carduus  
 Berduas Tormentil Angelica roots Scampane Soap and Slicid. Take  
 of all these the like quantity in weight & time as much Rosemary as any  
 of the other, Slicid them small, then steep them in white wine as much  
 as will cover them down, so lett them stand 2 or 3 dayes stirring and  
 thrusting them now & then, then still it in a common still, so long  
 as you feele it hath any strenght, you may keepe the strongest by it selfe  
 for a draught of it with Mithridate will drive y<sup>e</sup> sickness Measle, Swel-  
 ling or any sorfeit from the heart. And the smallest with Mithridate or  
 Tormentil is good for all Ages. It is good to drinke at any time if you  
 find your selfe not well. Some pain brandy with the wine.

To make Spirit of Mint & Spirit of wine

Take 3 gallons of Spear-mint water stilled in a cold still, put onto it  
 good store of Spearmint chopped very small, so lett it steep all night, then  
 distill it in a Lambick, then steep more Mint in the same water and distill  
 again. then distill it again without Mint and draw it into 3 glasses, you  
 must not draw it to least your beere the pale. Stop your water up close  
 in glasses & keepe it for composition  
 Take the strongest of wine & mix it gently with your with your best  
 Take lees to helle y<sup>e</sup> thicknes of butter, then distill it in a Lambick till it rears  
 without taste, so distill all your lees, then put all your water into your Lambick  
 again, and distill it as before in 3 glasses, all this being done, Compound your  
 Spirit of Mint as followeth. Take a great quantity of the finest Sager licen  
 & more then wet it with the small Minter water, so lett it stand in a Bason  
 sometimes stirring it till the sugar be dissolved, then add to it of the strongest  
 sorte of spirit of wine and of 3 sorte of your spirit of mints each quantity  
 according your taste, then put in a quantity of Amber-green and much so y<sup>e</sup>  
 liking, so fill it into great glasses and when it is well settled you may fill the  
 cleare into smaller glasses

To make Cherries Water

Take 4 peck of Cherries stone them & put them into 4 pikes of  
 claret wine, one handfull of Rosemary 2 of Balme 2 ounces of Coarmon  
 2 Nutmeggs sliced, put them into the still when they have been infused one  
 night, draw your water into 3 parts. If you please you may take 3 spoonfull  
 of red roses water & fine helle bottle it & make a Oyle also a little water & add it to  
 y<sup>e</sup> said water. you may be 3 spoonfull at a time with one spoonfull of sugar.



## Stilling

## An Approved water against the Stone

Take Saxifrage, Pheletary of the well parsley Mother Trea of each 5 handfull Rading or the quantity of them in Horradiech, Lett them be washed, sliced with the hearts Dry them in a cleare cloth and - bruce them in a mortar, then put both Radish & hearts in an earthen pot with 4 quartes of new Milk from the Cow, Cover the pot close, lett them stand 24 hours, and then distill it in two stills with a soft fire, It must be stiled in the middle of May. You must take it 3 mornings together in each Month, thorough the year either at New or full of y<sup>e</sup> Moon, or oftner if need requires, when you take it mix 5 Spoonfull of this water with as much white wine with naturall Sugar warme together walking or using some moderate exercise after it.

## The Citrons water the Lady Newton's way

Take 5 great Citrons pare the Rindes thin of and take the Rindes - and the seeds cut in small peeces and steepe them together in a gallon of Sack twelve or 12 dayes in a close covered vessel. Then distill them in a glass still & lett it drop on white sugar Candy, you may add some purple & ambergreene if you please, and this is the true way of making Citrons water

## For Convulsions

Take Beanes when the bloom is fallen of or the beane is coming in the - back; Still them twice & give a Spoonfull at a time.

## Another Water for the Stone

Take in the later end of June so much Saxifrage as being distilled will - yeild a Bottle of water then so soon as beanes be ripe take a peck of them & bruce them very well then put into them your water of Saxifrage & 3 quartes of white wine and as much new milk then take of parsley and of gold-pods of each 3 handfull bruce & bruce them as you did your beanes, then mix them all very well together & so distill them so long as any water will distill.

This water must be taken at first 3 or 4 Spoonfull with so much white wine, but if you be occasioned to take it often, then take it without wine or with very little this will keepe 2 yeares in full strength.

## A Stomach Water

Take a Hill full of Sparment & put to it as much Sack as will cover it And so still it.

## Another Water for the Stone

Take Saxifrage, gillyflower of the well Marsh-mallows leaves of each 4 handfull the roots of grops, ept bairns, Marsh-mallows & fennel roots each a quartes of a peck fresh & ripe Meadow-sweet 2 pintes, of Green Bell six handfull cut Bruise them all in a Stone mortar, then with sprinkling upon it halfe pint of white wine a pint of new Milk & six ounce of pure Canary, put all together into a cald still & so still them over a gentle fire, Take the quantity of a quartes of a pecke with a Spoonfull of oyle of sweet Almonds 3 morning together thin in a Month.

## Stilling

## For a Cough or Consumption

Take of read Cowe striking a quartes of chow Marrowe 4 pintes of raisins of the Sun, halfe a peck of chow blew Coriack, half a peck of Dates, some Chines Canamon half an ounce liquorish two ounces and seeds one ounce. Steepe all these in the wine & with 16 hours at least often stirring them then distill them gently as Galien Marra. The Coriack and Radish must be picked & rubbed but not washed. The raisins stoned, the dates sliced the Canamon & liquorish bruised but not beaten. The dose is six Spoonfull to be taken first & last howeover you may as often as you please & sweeten it with white Sugar Candy beaten as sweet as you like it. the sweeter the better.

An excellent Water for a Consumption & Cough of y<sup>e</sup> Lungs

Take a running Cock and Kill him when he is almost cold cut him abroad by the back and take out the reins & wipe him cleane, then cut him in quarters & bruce the bones, then put it into such a still as you will use water with - one quartes of Sack one peck of Coriack, one peck of raisins of the Sun, the stones being taken out, a quartes of a peck of dates, the stones taken out, Dates cut small, 2 handfull of wild thyme as much organum, 2 handfull of Pin pearch, as much rosemary flowers, bealove, flowers & borage flowers of each 2 handfull fennel roots partly, roots the pitts taken out the leaves of card, Sundry Colefoot madden-hairs of each one handfull, eggs any seed liquorish of each 3 ounces Beate all these small, then take a bottle of new - milk of a read Cow & still all these things with a Hill fire & put into y<sup>e</sup> glass that the water doth drop into, half a peck of Sugar Candy beaten very small, one book of leaf gold cut very small amongst the Sugar, 4 grains of ambergreene. Mingle the Strong with the milk & drink thereof 4 Spoonfull at a time in the morning fasting & an hour before Supper, Shake the glass about when you drinke it. When the time of the year is that you cannot get the herbs, you may still it without them.

## A Cordial Water against Melancholy &amp; sorrow

Take of Cowslips one peck of the flowers of Rosemary one peck of borage flowers as much manche, Rubarb, roots half a peck. Buglose roots half a peck peppins & raw quines a peck. Quercus marceda a peck, half a Dramme of Saffron, slice the roots after they have been washed, then put all these things into a great glass & put to them an equal proportion of white wine & black cherries water, & stop the glasse & let it cleare the paper, then sett it in a horse dung for 10 dayes, then still it in a glass still.



Stilling

A Receipt to make good & perfect Aqua Vita of Ireland which you call Usgua-bal.

First buy a good hog-head of good Ale neither too strong neither too small let it stand till it be 10 or 12 days old then draw as much of the Ale as will fill your pot 3 quart full which you mean to distill for worst for your Aqua Vita draw your wort so long as you feel it have any strength then take the same & put it in a fetching close stop that no fire may come in - least it loose its strength In like manner draw the rest of your Ale when you come to the bottom stir it and take ground well as you draw your wort put it into your vessel having great care to stop it close. In distilling your wort keep but a meane fire, for a hot fire putteth your pot in danger. Your still being set upon your pots Mouth close it either with dung or clay looke well that the pipe of your Stillary be cleane & not stopped w<sup>th</sup> it will & blow throo before you set it on. When your wort is Ale 10 or 12 days in Summer will be sufficient least it sower & so lose its force, In winter it maketh not this to be a Month or 6 weeks old New wort never gives so good a taste as Ale & all. Fill your Master pot with the wort you propose to make your Aqua Vita with. It were very good your Master pot did containe 8 goldenes of wort, prizing to the said quantity 12 ounces of good anised well beaten in a mortar & 7 ounces of liquorish well bruised, then close up your pot with the cover being made fast at both ends by some device from y<sup>e</sup> sides of the pot to hold the Cover faste downe put some Stone upon it to keep it the better Let the hole in the midit of the cover whereon the still is to stand be open let your cover be of wood of the thickness of the brack of your pot. When your wort is hot ready to still you may easily perceive by the breath that will issue out of the hole will draw all the fire from the pot you must have a great care when you see the breath first come out of the pot to draw all the fire away for otherwise it endangereth to set all y<sup>e</sup> fire about it. Put a stick in at the hole & stir your wort well then clap on your Stillary stopping it very close with dung or clay then fill the Stople of your Still full of water. When you feele the foot of your stillary hot draw away the fire from the pot & hold a dish under the Spoute to see how the water cometh continue it with a moderate fire and as your water waxeth hot upon the Stople of the Stillary empty it & put in cold. When your water cometh thin & cleare then put a pot under the Spoute of your still putt theress a little quantity of doves ma & Cinamon stamped & a few much white whole & one ounce of turnesol then cover your pot with a cleane linnen cloth dyed about the pot-mouth lay on it one quarter of a pot of anised well beaten & 2 ounces of liquorish well stamped & one ounce of turisole. Draw your wort as long as your Aqua Vita will being cast into y<sup>e</sup> fire, which you may prove taking a Spoon & holding the same under the Spoute till it be full & then throw it into the fire. Let

Stilling

Let it remaine in the pot till the Aqua Vita be cold for it will take his colour the better & then put it up in a bottle. If your Aqua Vita be hot in the Mouth put a stick of liquorish bruised into the bottle, and it will make it mild. If you would not have your Aqua Vita so strong & hot in the Mouth then put noe Cloves in it at all.

To make Oyle of Balme

Take Turpentine one po. & put it into a Body of a glasse & warme it at a soft fire, untill it be like warme & put therein by little & little w<sup>th</sup> stirring it the powder of frankincense 5 dragmes of lignum aloes Mathi Cloves gallingall Cinamon maux quibus of each one dragme all powdered together gum of a figg tree six dragmes made into powder mix them all with the turpentine made like warme as is aforesaid and when it is well incorporated together set on the head of y<sup>e</sup> Lymbark & lett it be well packed and set it on ashes & put under it an easy fire when it begins to distill lett it drop away a little for the first drops are worth a litle and put the glasse to the nose of the Lymbark very close & make them very well together that noe ayre goe forth for they y<sup>e</sup> Vertue of it goe away know that the first will come a white & cleare water which keepe by it self then will come the second water of a heavenly ayery colour which keepe by it selfe then receive the third which is best which will be yellow & thick as honey the first of these is called the water of Balme the second the Oyle of Balme the third is called Balme Artificiall His prooffe to all examinations is that you take a drop of the same & lett it be putt in a vessell full of water as you doe of Natural Balme for the said drop will goe to the bottom of the water and it will stand while there as though it were pure Balme this is of great vertue & of some is called the Mother of Balme the first vertue of it is that it burnes the second is that if you wash your nose & face therewith & that 3 times a day it cureth & helpeth the Rheumes it cleareth the sight it comforteth the sinews, and if you wash therewith the hinder part of the head then it comforteth the memory & all y<sup>e</sup> vertues of y<sup>e</sup> minde it procureth appetite it comforteth the stomack it helpeth a Striking Braine as well coming from the stomack as of the braine, If you take 4 or 5 drops one a day in a little wine. If a cloth dyed in the same compas a Toade or Serpent it will dye altho they touch it not. And so it doth in all kind of cold Venomes as the biting of a Toade or Serpent for it healeth if you wash it often with it & it healeth & dries up any kind of scabbie or Tetter quickly if you wash it therewith twice a day and if you put 3 or 4 drops of this into the care & suffer the same thore as long as you can it helpe - all nayse and sounding in the care; If you mix therewith an equal proportion of the



Stilling

of the succ of Ictmaner & put 3 or 4 drops thereof 4 times in the day then it cureth all deafnes of what cause soever it cureth Water & bleed eyes. It cures clarifies restrains & comforts if you wash therewith twice or thrice a day all Impostumes and Ulcers & other Superfluities it restrains & fortifies & make the teeth white if thereby you scake the Roofs of the teeth All wounds in the head tho they be deepe are cured with some oyle if therewith you washe it twice or thrice a day. It cures all fistulas Cankers Nettle tingers The Kings evils & every other eating Sores if you washe the same therewith twice or thrice a day. It heales all kind of goutes if you wash or anoynt them therewith so that they come of a cold cause laying a linnen cloth dypt therein upon the ground place It helpe all Troaches either by falls or otherwise if you anoynt it. It helpe of hemorrhoids & fundament that goes forth & makes it carry in its place. It helpe the Galley & all weakness in the member. Know that it is most helpe of such penetration that if you put one drop thereof in the hand by it penetrated the hand without any hurt and you shall not feele any Swelling of the feet or paine in the Joynts if you anoynt the same therewith, it will helpe if you dippe a linnen cloth therein & plaster it thereunto Bristles if you will use it it cures all cold diseases & griefe & all diseases coming of a cold cause of flegme and corrupt blood, this was found in the Abby of Elton in Lincolnshe & translated.

The Wallnuts Water called the water of Life.

Take Wallnuts in the beginning of June Beate the greene hesh shells and kernels verywell in a mortar then still them in a still of lead keepe that water by its selfe. Then gather more walnuts about the midsummer day and use them as you did the other & keepe that water by it selfe also. Then about a fortnight after that which will be a weeke within July gather more walnuts & use them as you did both the other keeping that also by it selfe. then take one quart of each water & put it together and distill it in a stillary of glasse & keepe it close stoped for your use.

This water healeth all manner of Dropsey & gallyey being drunk with white wine fasting. It is good for the eyes if you drop one drop thereof into them. It is good to help the conception of a woman if she drinke one Spoonfull a day in white wine. It will make ones face very fine if it be washed therewith. It is excellent for reformatie within the body driving out of it all corruptions if it be drunk moderately either in wine or water It Killeth worms in the body either drunk in wine or by its selfe And if Wine has lost his colour put a little Oyle full of this water into it & within 4 day it will retake it againe. Whoe ever drink of this Water continually shall live as long as Nature may well continue in them.

Stilling

To make Spirit of Clare

Still a botle of Clare flowers water in a simple still, put the water in a deepe gally-pot. put to it a peck of Clare flowers first bruised in a stone mortar, stop your pot close & set it in a pot of water & keep it hot two days but not to boile, then straine them out and put in as much more & so doe 3 times. Then add to your liquor a botle of good sack, and so put it into a glasse still, & draw it off with a soft fire. You may draw it until it is of such a strength as you like. then add to it as much white Sagar Candy (being beate & searst) as will sweeten it to your taste & laying in it Amber-grace & musk dyed up in a Tiffany. Stop your glisse close. Stir it every day until all the sagar be melted. Soe let it stand a fortnight, then straine it out & put it up in glases.

The Lady Liggins her water

Take helpe a dozen po: of black Cherries and one handfull of prunella and one handfull of woodbine leaves & one handfull of Bryers leaves & one handfull of Strawberries leaves, Beate your cherries with the stones & put all these searst together in a stone mortar. Then take foure quartes of new milk & put it to them & so distill them. Let the patient drinke half a pinte in the morning & half a pinte at night. You may take more of the prunella & Bryer then of the other.

A Milke Water for one whose wateris blood heat or sharpen

Take new Milk from the Cow as much as will fill an ordinary Rose still, so every quart you must put in two whites of eggs beaten very well before you put them in. Then distill them gently, one in half an houre lift up the head of your still so high as to break the cream that will keepe the water from rising, distill it till the milk be thick like a thin Custard. Then drinke every morning & night or when you please a large draught of this water with fine Sagar sweeten to your own taste, this never faile, you may take it as long as you please. but when noe blood appeares leave out the whites of eggs they are to cold for some stomack.

To make Raspberries wine white

Take Raspberries and put them into a cold still and distill them, then mingle that water with white wine which makes very good Raspberries wine.

Rue water

Take your rue if it be green & let it lay 3 day, then pull of the leaves from y: great stalks & cut it small so put it into half white wine & half brandy, make your wine & brandy of a reasonable thicknes with your leaves, so put it into your still & let it up & the next day still it. Dry the wine still this very well.



Stillings

For the Spilene

Take balme of Seabins, beany & pimperack of each a good quantity a good deale of Venice turpentine amongst the herbs, laying them in the Still. So still it altogether. Drink often of this water especially morning & evening & it will cure it.

For the Stone another

Take a good handfull of read Sages, Males & as much wild thyme, two good handfull of bean pods newly gathered, a quart of milk from the Cow, ten eggs shells & all broken, worke them & the milk well together, then take as much white wine Vinegar as will, torne the milk well but not to much, mix all well together & distill it in a moderate still with a gentle fire. When you hear the fire is com take 2 or 4 Spoonfull cold to prevent it, the best at the new & full Moon for prevention, however it is good at other time when you are ill.

The Lady Allens water

Take of read Sage, rosemary, dragons, mugwort, wormwood, pimperack, cormery, rose-soli, Cardus benedictus, Salsua, harnet, Salsell, Salva, rye, Celadine of each one handfull or other like quantity by weight, wash them & shake them in a cloth, and then shred them and pour on them a gallon of white wine, with a quart of an ounce of gentians roots and as much Angelica roots, let it stand 2 days close stop in a deep pot. So distill it in an ordinary still & keep it close. The dose is 2 or 3 spoonfull to a child & 5 or 6 to a man or woman. It is excellent for Convulsions, fits.

To wash the face after the Small pox

Take all the Colours fats with the haire on, pick them & rub them very cleane, but not waste them, break them all to pieces & let them lie 24 hours in Steepe in 2 quartes of white wine, then distill them slowly: wash with this.

A water comparable to gold

Take a gallon of white wine, 4 ounces of geaher, 24 ounces of Cortary, stamp them together, put the wine to them & let them steeke together 5 days. Then distill them in an ordinary still, keep the water in a close Vessel. When you use it take 2 or 3 spoonfull morning & evening. This water preserves the body from impostumes, makes good colour, heales plague, wounds, Stings, Hemack, repels & puts away all venereal humors, breaks the stone in the reins, purges the belly & spleen, cures purges, Colours & torments blood, it cleaves Sighs.

The Lady Aunts Cordiall water

Take of ansade, fennels seeds, Carroways seeds, parsley seeds of each 2 dragms of Spiknard, eliampana roots dried meduller, flowers, Celmas aromatics, Cardamus lignum, Altes, robarbe, Sled thin, Jaltuzell, Veronica of each of these 2 dragms. of Junipers berries one dragma, of arromatium rrsara 2 dragms. of Zedaira quibitu grains of each 2 dragms; Chinal roots one ounce, Sjgesta, Sled half an ounce, hearts-horne 2 ounces. Mash all the herbs & sing them in a cloth till the water be well drained from them then lay them thin upon a tulle to drye better, after shred them small & put them into a earthen pan, & put therewith as much Sherry

Stillings

Sherry sack as will cover them, but before you steep them, put your drags Spice & seeds into the midst of the herbs being braced before you put them in, let them steep 24 hours, then put all into a Limbeck & from this quantity of ingredients draw 3 pintes of water, which being mixed will be strong enough. If you desire it further add a pint more from the same thing then to each quart of water put the quantity of cordial here expressed of becoat 15 grains, mack 12 grains, amber-grain 10 grains; flowers of coral 1 dragma, flowers of pearls 1 dragma; flowers of Amber half a dragma, white Sugar candy beaten half a pound, of leaves-gold 12 leaves, a small bag of Saffron. Shake these together well in the glass for 24 days once a day, the longer you keep it the better. This one of the highest Cordial is, it is good to send fresh mazzels, small-pox or plague, good for the pally & to forward womens labour, it revives almost from the dead.

To Open & purge the Liver

Take a pint of white wine & the weight of six pence in rubarbe sliced thin and put it into the wine & let it steep all night, then divide it into 3 parts & so take it 3 mornings fasting.

A present Remedy for a palse in the Side

Take a quart of ale & boil it in a Skim, then put into it a pece of Romaine a little bigger then a wallnut, let it melt in the ale, stirring it all the while with a cleane stick, when it is melted take it & sweeten it with sugar & give the palsey patient half a gill at night when they go to bed, and as much in the morning as hat as he can drinck it.

A Vomit for an Ague

Take 9 Spoonfull of read wine-water & 6 of the succ of Oranges, make it very thick with sugar & when you perceive your fit a coming set it on the fire and when the sugar is melted in it take it & drinck it if it will stand to purgify.

Another Snails water

Take 3 gallons of the strongest ale and two gallons of Lark then take one peck of garden snails and make a fire of Chearcole & let a large dripping-pan on the fire, let the snails roast in it so long as they continue hissing, take them out & brise them & put them into the ale & sack with 8 ounces of hearts-horne one ounce & a half of cloves bruised, a good handfull of Celadine, 2 of Angelica leaves, and 3 quartes of rosemary flowers, stop the Mouth of your Alembick with the paste, and in the morning distill it upon white sugar candy, keep the first by it self, tis the second & third. If you have Skill in Stillings I will show you how to well in a roses still.

A Water for Convulsions fits

Take Sappires berries one ounce, Bay berries half an ounce, Quony berries 6 dragms, Camphir 2 dragms, fine rubarbe one ounce, Spa fadda 2 dragms, Rose-water 3 quartes. Beat all the berries, Rubarbe, Spa fadda & Camphir then mingle them with the water & distill them in a Rose still. Put if you will them in a glass till you have a quart of the water. Before you drinke y<sup>e</sup> Camphir take of mortar with y<sup>e</sup> Alembick a Child that has the fit give a spoonfull at a time 2 or 4 times a day, if you only have the fit give a spoonfull every morning for a month together. To an old body give 2 spoonfull in a morning for a month.



## Stilling

How to keepe Roses 2 or 3 yeares to distill.

Take a Rindlet the one end being taken out, and strow a good handfull of bay-salt in the bottom of that, then take some roses & bruse them a little in a mortar & lay them a finger thick into your Rindlet upon the top of your salt, and then strow another straying of salt upon your roses & so one of Roses & another of salt, until your rindlet be full, remembering always to bruse them a little in a mortar, & when it is full cause your handlet to be stoped up so close as you can, so that none of the liquor run out nor take any aire, always remembering to turne your handlet once every weeke or every fortnight at your furthest standing upon the end, so you may have them good a year 2 or 3, then when you list you may distill them in a Limbeck, you may take for every London peck a gallon of rosewater, & that which cometh out is the best.

## To make Treacle Water

Take an ounce of the Shavings of harts-horne boile it in 3 pintes of Carduus water till it come to a quart, then take the roots of Elicampana & Scordium Cyprus & Tormentil, of each one ounce Cardus angelica & Cyreny rinde of each an ounce, Barrages flowers, buglossa flowers, rosmary flowers, marygolds flowers of each 2 ounces, then take a peck of the best old treacle, dissolve it in 6 pintes of white wine & 3 pintes of red roses water & infuse all together in an earthen vessel reaching close stopped 24 houres, and then still it in a glass still or an ordinary rose water still (it is very close) and still it with a slow fire, and as long as there is any streight in the water, then mix it all the water together & sweeten it with sugar according to your liking. Take 4 Spoonfull of it at a time & so less according to the age of your party to a new-born child but a small spoonfull at a time.

It is good against any infection & in the small pox and measles, it gently brings them forth, it is good in a fever & if the heat be violent then add some Syrup of cytrons so much as will give it a quickness. It is good to be taken in the yellow jaundie & if it be taken before the fits it will so a short time helpe the Age. It helpe the worms in children if taken at night when they goe to bed, and to new born children it is good for winds & griping paines.

## To make Sweet water

Take a Bottle of rosewater & put it into a still and draw out 3 pintes, then put in the 3 pintes again and draw out 2 pintes, then put to it 2 grains of Clove 4 of musk & 6 of amber-green, so put all into a glass, very well stoped, & put it in a thing of hot water & there let it stand all day, then take it out & when it is cold strain it & keepe it to your use very close.

## To dry &amp; perfume Roses

Take the best leaves of Roses then put chase white paper within your still then strow all over the still a line of roses & then some of the powder (as is prescribed) and then more roses & then powder & so till the still be almost full then cut a paper round to be used within the still & put one other cover upon it but keepe a good heat in the still, and as the water dryd turne the other side.

91.  
Stilling  
& when you think they be dryd enough take them out of the still & parte every leave one from another, then lay them all abroad in some chamber upon papers until these be dryd well, then put them into glasses & tye them up close. The powders are: Orris powder Very small a good quantity, and beniamin almost as much, a few clove beaten small a little musk brused small you may mingle these powders together.

## A Good Water for the Face

Take a quart of Snails wash them in salt & water then in 2 fair waters, put them in a pan with some wine leaves & strow leaf sugar on them, let them laye so till next morning, covering them with a Clov, that they may have aire, put in a handfull of lilies roots, a handfull of maloes roots, a quantity of fenitory & tarax, a pinte of beans, blasons, a pinte of Strawberries, a pinte of Elders blasons, a lemon & some white roses a little chuk of 5 weeks old gins Lil, only scalding of 3 feathers, a pinte of better milk, of Virgin wax & turpentine or some of each, Still all these in a common still very slowly & gently.

## Another Sweet water

Take Walnuts tree leaves, rose leaves, sweet marjoran, cloves, Lavender, tops Oranges peels & lemons peels, balm mints; So still them. hang a bag of musk in your bottle.  
For the Cakes and ordinary roses Cakes Sprinkle on them Venigar & put them in the Oven or hot Sun to dry for cloth.

## Honey water for the Haire

Take rosmary & lay it over the bottom of your still & prove a good quantity of honey on it, so still it.

## To keepe the teeth cleane &amp; white

Take lemons & distill them, & so wash your teeth with the water, for tis very good for the use above said.

## Paltry's Water. Mr. Edward

Take lavender's flowers half a peck, the flowers of sage, Rosemary, burrage beglos, bitony and Cowslips, of each one quart. Keep them in gally pots, glasses several fitted up with 5 quartes of spirit of wine. Mothersworth, Bay leaves, Oranges leaves and flowers minted small and infused with the other, let them stand after you have the last 6 weekes. Still them, put into the water citrons peels, dried and powdered, of pions seeds hulls of each 6 dragms. Cinnamon Nutmeggs, mace cardamom, Cabbes, yellow Sanders of each half an ounce; lignum alois 1 dragm, brat all these into powder, Stone and cutt small half a po. of tamaris; put all this in a large gally-glass, and put



## Stillling.

put the water to them hott from the still. Infuse it six weekes close stoped, then straine it cleane out, putt into the water prepared pearls 2 dragms, smaragd 1 scruple, ambregres, musk and saffran of each half a scruple, read roses dried sweet read Sanders and yellow powdered of each 1 ounce, putt those in a linnen bag and hange it in the bottle close stoped and waied. the longer you keep it the better.

## The Cherries water.

Take of the best Canary sack 2 quartes, Spirit of wine half a quarte, read cherries stoned 4 po. Blossoms of sage, rosemary, marygold, cloves, gelly flowers, borage and bugloss of each 4 handfull, the young tops of balme & Scrimony of each 1 handfull, Cinamon & nutmeggs of each 2 ounces, corianders seed, prepared & sweet fennel seed, & hart horns of each one ounce, Saffran & the confesion of alkermis of each one dragm, Cloves & juniper berries of each 20. Still it. &c.

## The Wind water.

Take of wormwood, Carduus & spemilt, of each one po. half a po. of read sage, rue & balme of each 2 handfull minced small and infused in a gallon & half of the best canary 24 hours, still it in a glass still or limbeck, droppe it upon loafe sugar.

Aqua Mirabilis. M<sup>r</sup> Edwards well before

Take sack Saffron Mellilot flowers, Gallinigel, Cloves, Cobebe, ginger, Mace, Cardamum, Nutmegg, of each 1 dragm, the iuice of Sallaudin 5 ounces, Mingle all the powder in the same iuice & a pinte of good Aqua Vita & 3 pintes of good white Wine putt it in a glass still or limbeck over night & still it in the morning.

## Stillling.

## A Receipt for a Consumption.

Take one ounce of China root, one ounce of Confrey root sliced thin, half an ounce of Salsaparilla, 2 good handfull of borage, one handfull of balme, a good handfull of hartshorne, A few marygold, flowers, A young pigge beat to pieces, putt into a gallon of milke or more & still all together. Sweeten it with a little fine sugar or white sugar Candy, drinking half a pinte in the morning and at 4 a clock in y<sup>e</sup> Afternoon & the last thing at night.























## To make Paste for Hands

Take halfe a pint of figgs, as many reasons of the Sun Stone, halfe a pint of bitter Almonds, blanched. Beate all these severally in a mortar very small, mix them together with 2 lemons, the seeds taken out & the lemons minced, 2 handfull of beans meale; Boile all these together in a pint of white wine Venigar stirring them continually & when it has boiled that it sticke no more to the pipkin it was boild in, take it off & put it in a gallyn pot for your use

## To make Lips Salve

Take half a pint of rose-water put in about the bigness of a large walnut of fresh butter without and salt and about the bigness of a large grey pea of Bees-wax & the bigness of a walnut of fine loaf sugar Boile all together & when cold take the Salve of the water.

A Very good Washe for the Face to take out heat & make the skin clear

Take as much white Sugar Candy as will lay upon a Sheling the same quantity of Alum, beate the white of a new laid egg very well & then put in the Alum & sugar candy & beate them all together then put them into a pint of white wine & one ounce of oyle of tartar, one ounce of oyle of Almonds & shake them all together for 2 hours without stirring till then put in a penny worth of Camphir tied up in a bag & let it hang in the bottle. Shake it when you use it.

## To wash the face. Lady Porter

Take black Snails & pull of the black strings out of the back then wash them & lay them in a cloth & so use them.

## A Sweet water to burne upon a sore upon a little at a time

Take 2 ounces of Beniamin, & as much of Storax, a quarter of an ounce of Cloves all these beate severall into powder, 6 grains of musk & as much of the Spirit of roses grind the musk to powder, & 6 grains of Civet; you must take a Spoonfull or two of rosewater to melt the Coast, take a quart of Damas-rose-water & put it in a glasse & then take all these things & put into it, then shake your glasse 2 or 3 times in a day & when y<sup>e</sup> glasse is almost out you may fill it again to the brims & it will make the water sweet 2 or 3 years and so use it as you please.

## To dry &amp; perfume Roses

Take the best leaves of roses, see howe in sailing page go  
For red roses or quail in the face  
Take the same of white grapes before they be ripe being suddently press out 1 pottle of the depered wine of headleak, 2 pintes of the purest wine of lemons 12 ounces Sulphur Beem Very fine, pruned & scalded 2 ounces of musk, allum half an ounce Storax 3 dragms, white Sugar Candy 6 dragms, Camphir 1 dragme. Let all these be put together in a tooth-head & buried in horses dung the space of eight days. Afterward let the liquor be filtered through browne paper afterward w<sup>th</sup> a pint of the purest rectified spirit of wine. With this you are to wash your face with a linnen cloth at night the next morning wash it of with y<sup>e</sup> water of white lilies distilled.



To dry Roses another way

Take the beds & cut them from the white, then strike close in the  
middle of them & put them into a preserving glass, and lay a lay of  
Roses & a lay of Orris powder benjamin Storax & a little amber green, so  
lay them close stopping the glass & set it on the Sun, when it has stood  
five days open the glass & stew them & set them on the Sun again  
till they be throw dry.

To dry Roses for linnen another way

Put your Roses as you use into an ordinary still put not on the top  
of your still at all make but little fire when they grow damp put some  
sweet powder on them keep them stirring till they be dry. Sow them in  
bags for linnen.

To washe the Face with

Make a posset with milk take warme Brandy sack & a little Juice of lemon  
take off the curdle cleare then blanch & beate fine some combers seeds, put  
a little sack to them as you beate them, put them into your posset set it  
to warme gently over the fire then set it by for 2 days warme it again  
so straine it out.

Another good water to wash y<sup>e</sup> face with

Take the second water that pearl barley was boiled in & blanch some  
bitter Almonds in it & beate them well & make Almonds milk with your  
barly water. And if you have a rough red flushing put in a little  
Salt peter.

Another water for the Face

Take the distilled water of the sperms of frogs half a pinte with an ounce  
of white poppy seeds, make an emulsion thereof like Almonds milk strain  
it and add thereto of mercury sublimat<sup>s</sup> grains of 6 drops of the Juice  
of Tomons & keepe it for your use.  
If your going to bed you must drape a linnen cloth so it & wash y<sup>e</sup> face  
and wash it of in the morning with milk.

For Pimples in the face

Take the white of a new laid egg & a spoonfull of oyle of Violets of red  
roses water & Juice of Sorrell of each a spoonfull, of flower of Sulphur half  
a dragma and half a spoonfull of white wine. Lemongr mix all these things  
together and make an Vnguent thereof for your use.

To Smoother the Skin and take away Freckles.

Take Oyle of sweet Almonds an ounce new draw Oyle of tartar half an ounce  
put them & shake them together & it will become white. Wet the Skin there-  
with at night when you goe to bed.

A Pomatum

A caull of Veale laid in soack in water shifting it two days twice a  
day then ring it out with your hand, & beate it well in a mortar, put to it  
a little white wine, put it in a gally-pot, tie it close & boile it in a skellet  
of water & boile it 2 or 3 hours then straine it out & work it well with  
a spoon in an earthen Basom then take a little white Sugar candy, fine  
beaten & searled then mix it well to a Body.

Another Pomatum

Take a pe of the fat of a young hogg, then it is cut grossly let it  
lay in water 2 days shifting it once a day, then take a handfull of the  
roots of Solomons wash & scrape them cleane, beate them with a pennywort  
of combers seeds in a stone mortar, then put your feet in & beate all  
together put it in a gally-pot close covered & set it in a skellet of water to  
melt for 2 heures, then pour it into a Basom. Beate it cold. the next day  
put it again into the pot to melt in the skellet as above with a quarter  
of a pinte of rosewater. So let it stand a melting for 2 heures in boiling  
water then straine it out into a Basom when it is cold beate it up &  
put it.

A Paste to Scoure hands

Take half a pot of peaches Cornels wash them in hot water & blanch  
them in cold water & stamp them in a stone mortar and when they be  
well beaten take the whites of 4 eggs, stir them well together, put to it  
a little white wine & the Juice of a Lemon & a little white rose water  
mingle all these in a mortar, then sett it on the fire in an earthen pot  
till it begins to be a little hard, then take it of & keepe it in a gally-  
pot close covered, And when you use it, take as much as a nutmeg  
& rub it all over your hands & wrists with a little beane flower water  
& let it lay till it is dry not wiping them, yet you may dry y<sup>e</sup> on a  
dry cloth. This will make your hands white smooth soft & moist.

To make Camphir Balls

First take foure Almonds faire scraped, Kneade these in a mortar  
reasonably well one ounce of Camphir put unto y<sup>e</sup> Almonds & Knead y<sup>e</sup>  
a good while together with a spoonfull or two of rosewater, then put in  
a little wheat flower, then take half a pot of Castill soape, shave it & put  
it into the rest of the Compound & beate them all well together in a  
mortar, and after the putting of the soape put in a little flower & a little  
rose water. All these compounds being well beaten together then take it  
out and worke it into balls & put them into a box close to dry.

To make Boards looke well

Scoure them twice or thrice in a yeare with yellers earth & sand  
& once a weeke or when they are spotted rub them with a long brushe  
& M<sup>o</sup> Hexly after they are scoured with yellers earth & sand take some tur-  
meric bruis it & boile it in water then with a cleane cloth wash over the  
boards & when it is dry rub the Rooms.



To cleare Silver plates to look as new.

First heat your plates in the fire, which is, putting the plates in a hot fire till it be as bright as a Coale, when it is red hot, putt it out & sett it on the hearth, & when it is cold putt it into a boiling pot of water, be sure it bairis when you putt it in, then take a dung called argoll (which you may have in a Druggster) & sett. Let the salt be more in proportion then the Argoll. Be sure not to stir it with any horn or brass for it will beane it black, but with a stick. Now you take 2 ounces of salt to one ounce & a half of Argoll & this proportion to 2 or 3 quarters of spring water. So when its white it is enough. Take it out with a stick & be sure you keepe your water continually boiling, till you take it out.

To dye Straw red, merry or yellow.

Putt the Straws into faire water & put to them as much roach Allom as will make the water of a blackish colour let them boile half an houre, then take them out, & put some of them into a thing by themselves, & put faire water to them. If it be a thing yt will hold 2 quartz you may put in half a po. of brazill & a dragma of Cochenill & a little bruised & put into a rag, lett this boile till it be red, then take them out & put into the same liquor more Straws and if need be more water & a quarter of a po. of log wood, lett this boile for a merry colour, To make a yellow you must boile them Straws in faire water & a quarter of a po. of Yermenik & a little safran, see lett it boile to a yellow.

To dye Straws Blew.

Take Chamberlye at least 7 or 8 days old (for the older it is the better) poure it from the grounds & putt it into a cleare earthen pot, then take an ounce of roach Allom beaten into powder & put it into y<sup>e</sup> Chamberlye then take an ounce of the best Spanish Indigo blew & powder it very well (which must be thus done) wet your mortar first with a little Chamberlye, warme, then putt in your Indigo, and as you beat it putt in a little Chamberlye it will make it beat y<sup>e</sup> better, & take of all the great hallow which lyc openmost, & let it be as small as flower. Then warme your Lyc by the fire not very hot and putt in your Indigo, and in a day & a night you may see it, stir it often, Soake your Straws first in a little Chamberlye and Allom mixt together, but except your Straws be very white it will not take a blew. Wee dye green in the same liquor that wee doe Blew, only you must dye it yellow first.

A Varnish for severall Colours.

Take gum-lake & gum-Sandrak of each a like quantity, & mastick a fifth part to the quantity of the other & putt them all together in a glasse of pure rectified spirit of wine close stopp'd & lett them stand 2 or 3 days, and in that time the gums dissoloe, or to hasten the dissolution you may sett the glasse in warme water, see y<sup>e</sup> glasse be close stopp'd & not washed; putt so much spirit of wine as may cover y<sup>e</sup> gums & mixt, if it be to thick putt in more spirit of wine, if to thin more gums. And when you would Varnish any thing, you must make it as hot as the Sun would make it in the heat of Summer, els it will not take the Varnish, and doe it 4 or 5 times over with a fine haire brush upon it it will looke like gold.

For Black.

Take lampblack (calined Ivory is the best) putt it in a dish & add the above Varnish to it.

For Greene.

Take orpiment ground & blew Verditer of each equall parts, & putt the Varnish to the powders in a glasse, but dry the powders well first.

For Blew.

Take Blew Verditer very dry with the above mentioned Varnish.

For Red.

Take pure Sanguis Draconis in powder with y<sup>e</sup> above Varnish.

For a perfect Clear.

Take Gum-lake alone.

For an Ordinary Varnish to use with Colours.

The Shell or drop lake dissolved as above. If any impurity be in it, you may straine it. You may perfume it by dissolving amber-greece in it.

For a Varnish to clear white paper for windows.

Take half a po. of the best & whitest Strawberies torpentine warme it in a Skillet, then putt to it one ounce & a half of mastick beaten to powder stirring it over a soft fire till it be dissolved, then putt in half a po. of torpentine oyle, mixing it with a spoon over the fire. The paper you cleare must be done over & wet with Allom's water & lett dry again before the Varnish be applyed. It must be laid on with a graving toole.

For broken China.

Burnt Allom will Cement China.



To perfume Gloves.

Take white gloves ripe them in fontaine water, and wring them & dry them with a stick for that purpose, and dry them in the shade after wash them in this composition. For six paires. Take half an ounce of benjamin, and a quarter of an ounce of Storax, Calamus the weight of a crown of Cyprus with as much Calamus Aromaticus, and grinde all these upon a marble with rose water which you must after putt into a Vessel. adding thereunto the 16th part of a pint of rose water. So put in the gloves and so restir it 2 times; It will be the better if you add a litle musk and grinde it with the rest. Add also the bigness of a nut of gum dragon steeped in rose-water, and so putt altogether upon the gloves.

A Receipt for washing of Gloves.

Be sure always to wash your white gloves first make your sope thus. Take one Egg to a paire, beate it, & thicken it with white flower as thick as a dense padding, so 12 eggs you may putt a handfull of salt & mix it well to the sope; then wash the gloves, & lay them one upon another. then take some raine water, and wash your hands in it; then sprinckle your gloves & rub them with a brush and often sprinckle them with water and rubbing them with a brush till they be cleane, then putt in water as you wash them and when you have done wash them all out as you would doe a piece of cloth and where you see them need rub them with a litle sope as before and then thrown them into a good quantity of water and wash them out very well and wring them hard; have in readines some allum water half a peny worth beater Ingh will make water enough for a dozen of paires; Wash them well and wring them as before; then take Spanish white half a po. and mix it in water very well & wash them in it.

in it; then hang them out to dry. If you wash any colour. For Jasmim Colour add to your Spanish white a litle read and yellow Oker wash your gloves in it, and hang them out dry. For Chocolat colour putt a litle lamp black into the spere said Colours, mixing it well with a litle sope and water before you putt it in. For brick Colour nothing but Spanish and read Oker. For flesh-Colour Spanish & Ver-millon. If you would have sad Colour you must putt a good quantity of lamp-black, to the Jasmim, when the gloves are half dry draw them on your hands, then hang them out to dry; when they are very dry draw on your hands again, rub them very well & dusk them well while any dusk will fly out them; then scrape them with a knife that turns up at the end for fear of colking the seams of your gloves; while the ruffness is all of; half an ounce of gum with glase a dozen paires. Keape your gum dragon in water by the fire side, then take a ragg of Kenting and dye some of the aforesaid gum to rub your gloves with, of the one side first, and when it is dry then rub the other side; If you would have them double glazed or perfumed, you must keepe the parfume in the gum-water & rub them twice or thrice over; so no more.

These must be bought in great lumps.

- Spanish white one po. — 2s
  - Gum-dragon half an ounce — 2s
  - Lamp-black a barrell — 2s
  - Read Oker or yellow in Colours — 2s
- } in all 8s



Faint handwritten text, likely bleed-through from the reverse side of the page.

Faint handwritten text on page 117, appearing to be a continuation of the notes or a separate entry.

To make the Stone called Lapis Præparata.

Take a Crucible putt into it two pounds of Saltpeter so -  
 set it in the middle of a Chearole fire (the Coles must be  
 putt upon every side almost as high as the brim of y<sup>e</sup> pot)  
 you must blow it continually to make the fire the hotter,  
 till your Saltpeter be all melted and boyle, then when it  
 boyles have ready half an ounce of brimstone and as much  
 of the Roth allum. Breake the brimstone & allum into three  
 equal parts then while it boyles throw in one Lump of  
 brimstone which will burne and tam the Saltpeter a little  
 after it hath done burning throw in a Lump of Alum  
 which will smoke and hiss a good while and a little after  
 it has done hissing throw in another lump of brimstone  
 so observing the same order throw in the six lumps then  
 let it boyle a quarter of an houre after all is in, then  
 with a strong pair of tongs take it of the fire for feare  
 with to suddin cooling it will breake the pot, then have  
 ready as many brass pots & ledles then poure into them  
 so much of the liquor as will make a Cake half an inch  
 thick, so let them stand till they be hard which will be  
 in a quarter of an houre then take them out & keep  
 them for Use the Use of it is this  
 It is most Excell<sup>t</sup> good for a sore throat it is good for  
 a fever and it will cure a pleuresy without letting blood  
 The manner of taking of it  
 You must scrape as much as will lay upon a grate and  
 putt it into 3 or 4 Spoonfull of beere then take 3 or 4  
 of the drop of beere in the Mouth and let it dwell longely  
 in the Mouth. Soe take it once an houre for fever or pleuresy  
 You must take more for a pleuresy then for a sore throat.  
 It is good for sore Eyes if you take it in a quill or blow it into  
 y<sup>e</sup> Eyes. 20 grains is good for the Stone to be taken in white wine  
 or beere which you please.



Oyntment good for payne in the back or  
Stomach, to help digestion or payne in y<sup>e</sup> heart  
or any Cold or Cough or Anoint y<sup>e</sup> temples.

Take a quart of the best Salett Oyle or so much of  
the Oyle of roses & put it into a long gally-pot, to it  
Wilde time. read Mint. wormwood. hyssop. Balme of each  
two handfull, of read roses leaves ginger one ounce. half  
an ounce of mace grossly beaten, Chop the beards a little &  
mingle the Spices; have an ounce of bay berries, put all  
these together putt them into the Oyle. put all these into  
pot. Close it up with paste, sett it in a Nilot of water.  
Keep the water as high as the Oyle comes, lett it stand  
4 hours over the fire, then straine it out, then putt in it  
3 Ounces of Orange flowers butter half a quarter of an ounce  
of Oyle of Cinamont as much of Oyle of Cloves, ten grains  
of ambregis, 2 ounces of yellow wax thin shad. Sett it  
in chearcole fire, a dissolving, putt in a quarter of an ounce  
of the Spirit of Cinamon which was forgotten.

Wine against a Consumption.

Take 6 quartes of the best white wine, putt it in an Earthen  
pitcher stopp it close with a Cork & putt it into a Kettle of  
Water and lett it stand so long in the boyling Water till the  
wine boyles, then putt into it 2 ounces & half of Succory  
roots sliced, & lett it boyle halfe a quarter of an houre, then  
take the pitcher out of the water, then putt into it the  
rinds of 2 lemons & 1 Orange paring it very thin, with  
half an ounce of Cinamon & 6 ounces of sugar.  
After these thing all are put in together, y<sup>e</sup> Pitcher is to  
be covered up close for 24 hours. After that you must  
shake it well together then straine it through a flanel  
strainer & bottle it up for use.

Byett drink to clear blood of Mr Dobie.

Take 6 Oranges. 6 lemons. 2<sup>th</sup> of raisins Sun  
Juice of garden Scurvygrass. Brooklime Watercress of  
each a quart. Elder bud. six good handfull, horse  
radish half a pound. the lemons & Oranges must be  
thin sliced Rind & all. these are for twelve Gallons.

A Remedy for y<sup>e</sup> yellow Jaundie.

A pint of white wine half a pint of Colendine  
Water as much Dragons Water three penny worth of Laffran  
two of tannorick. Infuse all these together till half  
of it be wasted & then drink it at 3 mornings.

A Medicine against the plague. (small pox. Measles)  
and Divers diseases & surfeits comprised by Dr Butler.

Take 3 pints of Malmei or Muscadine, and boyle one handfull  
of beards of graue and one handfull of sage in it, until a third  
part be wasted; then take that of the fire, straine it & put  
thereto one pennyworth of long pepper, half an ounce of ginger,  
a quarter of an ounce of nutmeg being first well beaten,  
then sett that on the fire again and lett that boyle a little  
longer, then take it of the fire again & putt therein 4 penny  
worth of mithridate 2 penny worth of teriacle of Genes  
A quarter of a pint of strong Angelica Water or the best  
aquavinta you can get. Use this as you love your life.

Take it always warme both morning & evening a spoonfull  
or two if you are infected and sweate a little three times. If  
you be not infected then take half a spoonfull both morning  
& evening during the time of infection, Under God true it  
to this yet that were never Man Woman or Child ever  
to this yet that were deceived if the heart were not  
mortified before this drink came. Probadon est.



## How to make Cassius powder.

Take white Amber Red coral Orient pearles. Hartshorne Crab Eyes of each one ounce. of East Perzor one dragma the top of the claus of a Crab (so far as is black) as much - is weight as all the rest. Beate them severally into powder then search them through a fine search then with Jelly of hartshorne the spirit of sack & a little Saffron make it into little round balls, and dry them with a moderate heat.

This powder is Very good to take away an Ague to be given when the cold fit is coming in a little Ale posset drink, & to be used 3 severall times, and to be given in a fever to drive away any thing from the heart or the Stomach & to cause sleep it must be given at night when you go to bed. It is good to prevent the small pox if taken 3 or 4 times. It is Very good to kill the worms in Children you must give to a Child 5 or 6 grains at one time to Men or Women 10 or 13 grains

In my Lady's heart powder they putt in a little Contrayva and you may putt in a little Corbeulle

## For a Fever.

Take a penny worth of blew Corriants and one penny worth of mitridate, pound them in a Stone mortar till they are like a Solve; then take a sower Sivel Orange & cut it Throo the middle and spread the Solve upon the juicy side of y<sup>e</sup> Orange & bind one halfe to the one wrist & the other half to the other an hour before the fit comes when the Orange and Solve grows dry renew it with fresh. My Lady Purbox.

## A Medecine for the Ague.

Take Onions. Sage & Saffron beaten together till they com to a sort of a pooley, and apply it to the wrists and Soles of the feet and drink a kind of Saffra thea that - day the fit is expected.

## For the Bite of a mad Dog.

Take two quartes of Strong Ale, one penny worth of tricke two Spoonfull of brayed pepper one handfull of rue a head of garlick Boyle all these together till it is but a quart; Give it at 3 mornings first letting blood and eating some of the Dogs liver if to be had.

## To make the Black Plaster.

Take 3 quarters & better of Virgin Wax and a pinte of the best Salt Oyle melt this together in a large brass pan then take half a pound of the best white lead grind it on a painters Stone Very fine, then take the Oyle from the fire let it coole a little, then putt in the lead stirring it together sett it on again let it boyle half an hour take it of the fire, putt in 2 ounces of mastick 2 of Olibanum 2 ounces of myrr. 2 of frankincense 2 of Bergame pitch 2 of Barkamabat. Let them be all finely powdered & searcht. putt this pax into another pan for fear of running over. then putt in all the gums stirring it till it had done rising then sett it on the fire again let it boyle half an hour stirring it still, then take a quarter of an ounce of Camphir finely beaten to powder strew it into the pan stirring it all the while, So lett it boyle till it be black, then take it of stirring it till it be cold. then oyle your hand, and the Board & soe make it into Roles this Recipe - choice as your life. this is that which cure the toothach or head ach.

## The Biter Drink.

Take 2 handfull of Carduus the like of wormwood & the same of mint putt these mixed together into a coll still and poure on them a gallon of Brandy. then distill off keeping a slow fire, the first running will be very strong, see that you may mix it with the last as you please.



## Another Bitter Drink

Take of the tops of the lesser Centaury and Camamill flowers of each as much as you may well take up between your two fore-fingers and thumb, of the roote of Gentian the bigness of a nutmeg, of the leaves of Senna and Seed of Carduus of each a dragma. Boyle these ingredients gently in half a pinte of Spring water to the consumption of a third part. Straine y<sup>e</sup> liquor and drinke it in the morning every sixth day & then omit y<sup>e</sup> use of the wine.

Of the roote of Elecampara a little brused one ounce. Roman-woracwood and rue each a small handfull. Filing of Steele one ounce. Cinamon 2 dragmes. Infuse them in 3 pints of Rhenish Wine, and after two days drinke a small sack glasse three times each day.

When the wine is drunk putt half the quantity of every thing (but the steel is for the same ingredients) with fresh wine and drinke as before.

It is good for the payne in the Stomach & green sickness - being the purge & bitter drink of Dr. Nidolson.

## Dr. Lowers Drink for a Consumption

Take of Sarsaparilla 3 ounces. China 2 ounces. yellow Sander half an ounce. Shavings of hartshorne and Ivory of each 3 dragmes Infuse and boyle these in 4 quarts of running water gently till a pint or more be wasted. then add of maiden haire, Speed-well-ground Ivy Scabious. Coltsfoot of each one handfull. Raisins of y<sup>e</sup> Sun stoned one handfull boyle them till the fourth part be wasted - adding at the latter part of boyling half an ounce of liquorish two Spoonfull of Honey, a quarter of a pinte white wine. Boyle it till there be noe leam left then strain it and lett it settle and pourne of the cleare and see keep it in a glass bottle, and drinke of it two or three times a day.

## For Spiting Blood

Dragon blood and Salt-prunell and plantain Water.

## Dr. Lowers Tincture

Take of Giacum the smallest chips you can get, leaves of Senna, Liquorish, Aniseed, Coriander seed, Elecampara roots, dried of each 2 ounces; Raisins stoned one pound; 2 ounces of Garroway seed, a quarter of an ounce of Jalap. Steep these in 3 quarts of the best Aque Vita for 10 days, then pourne all of, and take 3-4 or 5 Spoonfull in any place in y<sup>e</sup> Stomach at any surfeit or fit of the Stone in the Kidney.

My Lady Darby's Rec<sup>d</sup> for a sore Breast.

Take the Cornes of the fore legs of a stone horse, wash them in white wine, dry them in an Oven, then wash them again, and when dry beate them fine enough to sift - then take 20 grains with the same quantity of maie (pou-dred also) in sack or any other liquor take night & morning fast 2 houres after.

Be sure to purge once a fortnight all the while you take this powder with Maie or some other gentle thing.

## For the Migraine in the Head

Take Sentry Betony and steep it in white wine and when you think it strong enough of the hearbe as you may know by y<sup>e</sup> bitterness of it straine it & keep it in a great Mouth glass or steep it in a wide mouth'd glass & drinke a good glass of it every morning.

## Another for the same purpose

Take half an ounce of male piony's roots when they be scraped and dried in an Oven & half an ounce of male piony berries, half an ounce of nutmegs, a quarter of an ounce of Betony, a quarter of an ounce of Rosemary's tops, both being dried; Beate all these into fine powder then mingle them very well together with a quarter of a pound of white sugar Candy finely beater, and take as much of these as will lye upon six pence in a morning fasting, mingle it in a Spoon with a Spoonfull of Beer & then drinke a reasonable draught of Beer after it.



## A Scarf cloth for a Sore Throat

Take two parts of Diaculum, one part of Unguentum Rabarum commonly called the red drying plaster. Melt them together and spread it on a plaster of cloth & apply it.

M<sup>r</sup>. Beanefields loosning diet drink

Take 2 handfull of Burrage, 2 po<sup>und</sup> of raisins of the Sun stoned, a pound of lent figgs sliced, Boyle them in 4 quart of spring water till the quantity of one quart be boyled away, then take it of and strain it, let it stand while it is cold and put it into bottles. Drink as much of it as you can at a time sweetning it to your taste with Syrap of Clove gelly flowers.

M<sup>r</sup>. Cochs receipt for a Consumption

Take of the Best tarr the quantity of a white pea then take powder of liquorish and Nutmeg & vale it in

## The snails water for the Consumption

Take a peck of snails and purge them of hyssop the next day bruse them shells & all, then put to them a pound & a half of Betme, lewerwort mixt rue hyssop dandelion of each half a pound, then take as much milk as will cover them and add to this a little maiden haire, then still all together in a cold still.

## To make Diastordium.

Take of Cinamon wood of Casia Vitamari Crocin - tormantik, Cicut, galbanum, Gum arabick of each half an ounce right sordium one ounce, opium and Somell seed of each a drage & a half, gintiane terrazigalete Lenoum of each half an ounce Storax 4 dragmes and a half Cole Aarmanack one ounce & half long pepper and ginger of each 2 dragmes, Conserve of read roses one pound, of muscadine or Sack half a pinte, of white hunny.

hunny clarified two pound and a half. Dissolve the Opium Galbanum & Storax Calamita in some of the wine and beate the gum arabick in a hot mortar by it selfe and the other things must be beate very small & scarded through a sifary then mingle the terrazigalete Lenoum with them, boyle the hunny with the remainder of wine to a Syrap, then put in the conserve of roses which being well stir'd together put in the other things & stir it till it be cold. See put it up for use.

The wound Drink good for any Inward -  
Bruise, Importune, Stopping in the breath,  
Strangury, fistula or any outward sore.

Gather the following herbs in Aprill or May, and if you have not present use of the drink, dry them in a Roome, where neither Sun nor Wind may com to them, turne them once a day and when they be thorow dry mingle them all together, of each a like proportion & put them up in paper bags, so keepe them at your pleasure all the year, those that are best, must be gathered as soon as they spring out. There are 24 severall sorts of them.

Sootherin wood	Dandelion	Oake buds	Honey Suckles
Worm wood	Cankfoile	Grainle buds	Wolts leaves
Bugle	Ribwort	Sorrell	Confrey
Magnwort	Daisy root & leaves	Alans	Mint
scord Hickory	Walthome buds	Strawberries leaves	Sea bials
plantine	Egromony	White bottles	Wild anjoue

Take of these herbs mingled and dry as before named three great handfull or more & put them into a quart of Wine which is a bottle of water running from the Spring, let them boyle till half be consumed then strain it & put into it a pinte of good Honee, and let it boyle againe summing it very clear then take it of & let it stand till it be cold, then take it & keep it in a cold Cellar, & give the patient grued six spoonfull to drink in the morning first, and fast an houre after it or longer.



## Physick &amp; Surgery.

or longer as their strength is. And if they be very ill, lett them take a much at 4 in the afternoon & when they goe to bed, keep the sore very cleare, when it is taken for any sore and if any proud flesh rise in it you must cut it out with a little burnt alum, you must not tent the sore but search it only with a tent made of circloth made of fresh butter wax & honey, or the circloth made of Sallet oyle & read lead, & lay some of the searcloth vpon the sore & keep it warme.

## For the Gripes.

Let a glyster be prepared of Milk with a few Camamides flowers & some seeds and a little fine sugar adding to it the quantity of a nutmege of diascordium and a spoonfull of Canary and a spoonfull of Sallet oyle, and so given for a glyster presently. from Mr. Dobie.

## For

Half a pound of raisins stoned, two ounces of Rabb hearts two ounces of cream of tartar, beat the raisins to a pulp pound the Rabb hearts and the cream tartar by themselves then pound them together then putt to them Syrup of sackery and Syrup of fametry and Syrup of roses of each one ounce.

## A Black Salve.

Take Sallet oyle one pinte, read Lead half a pound Virgins Wax a quarter of a pound Oyatment of Jonpillion a quarter of a pound Oyle of rose one ounce, Oyle of Camanilla one ounce Mustacke two dragms, Boyle these till they looke black, & then add six dragms of Sperma Cely.

To heale or cleare a wound & keep it from proud flesh.

First washe it with water & bear, and then spread Basilicon vpon lint and lye it vpon the Soer, If the wound be very ill, wash it and dress it twice a day, when it begins to heale, once a day will serue.

To Skin any Bruise where of Skin is ruffled of. Take fresh butter and Bees wax melt them together and dip fine Linnen rags in it in the manner of a searcloth.

## Physick &amp; Surgery.

To cure any cut or wound when it is first made. Take Hyssop strip of the leaves and pound them with Sugar till they come to the consistence of a Salve; Washe the wound as before with butter and bear.

## A Receipt to make Read powder

Take Scabius. Pimpernell. Berdony. Cardus. Tormentill roots & all. Dragon. Sage. Angelica. Divill bit. Rue. Scordium. Winter Cherys. Egrimony. Pellitory of Spain. Pellitory of the wall palma Crista. Horehound. Vervane. Wormwood. Endive Savory. Fetterspa. Remitory. Balme. Borage. the tops of musc Byson. the tops of Rosmary. Anthony. Celadine. Hartshorne with all other cordial hearts you can think of, of each an handfull. Then take of Chicampara roots. liquorish. Dragon roots and all, Angelico roots, of each two ounces, scrape your roots clean & slice them all. Shred your hearts small & put them to steep in an earthen pot with as much white wine as will cover them, which will be about 6 quarts; so lett them stand 2 or 3 days, then take a pound of the purest hole Armoniack made exceeding fine and temper soe much of this liquor with it as will make it like pappe, Set it in y<sup>e</sup> Sun to dry, and as it drye putt more liquor to it, doe so till all the liquor is dryed up to half a pinte, which keepe to mingle with these cordials, Take 4 ounces of Mithridate, 4 ounces of Diacordium. 4 ounces of prepared hartshorne. 2 ounces of Alhermes; one dragme of borbery gold. 2 dragms of peack beaten small; one dragme of saffron mingle them well with the liquor & so putt it to the rest & let dry in the Sun, till it will make up in cakes, and then keep them very dry. It is Souvain for all distempers, and to be given with cold distilled Dragon or Angelico or a little sack as much as will lay on a grate. they must be kept in a breathing brent-pipe hour, and then drunk some posset made with hartshorne & marygold. the experience of it has been very great.



## Physick &amp; Surgery

An Excellent Julep or Safran water & Milk water  
To a quart of whey a small handfull of Damask rose leaves  
from buds with a small handfull of feminary infused in clary-  
fied whey halfe an hour close stop. A little boyling. Take the  
milk curds of the whey & then straine it. Drink it coole.

For the milk water. Lute the still very close and a soft fire  
let it stand till it is cold before you straine it.

For the Safran water or cooling Julep leaving out y<sup>e</sup> Safran  
4 pots of peare barley make it into a Gellax of barley water  
3 pots of Saxsages. 3 pots of Orris roots. Shred them, one pound  
of Cardamoms bruised one handfull of violet hypos one handfull  
of Coltsfoot 2 handfull of mandeare 2 handfull of Dendelyon.  
infuse this in a pipkin & paste it up close set it on a gentle  
fire 48 hours let it stand till it is cold then straine it and add  
to it 18 pence of Safran for feavers or any such distemper. Excellent  
good for a Consumption take one third of a quart morning & night  
if you want of sleepe sweeten it with Syrop of Consolids. It faunt  
with Jelyflower. if gripe a handfull of read roses infused and  
some sugar. For a consumption take it 2 monthes daily in bed  
at 8 in y<sup>e</sup> morning one third of a quart and another going to bed.  
without Safran it keepe but 7 days with it 14 days.

For an Ague Calk or Dige-belly or Worms in Children.

Take unsect larks 2 handfull. Wormswood 2 handfull. feather-few 2-  
handfull choppe them small as you doe pot hearts then fry them in  
a frying pan or large fire-shovell and wet them with an Oxe gall  
doe not burn them nor frye them. Crispe & drye, but like a Tansy  
when they are see fryed y<sup>e</sup> they are all soft & well soaked in the gall,  
then put it into a hanging bagg & lay it as warme as the Child can  
well suffer it all over the Childs belly from above y<sup>e</sup> nill of y<sup>e</sup> Stomach  
before the Navell. Lay it on at night when the Child goes to Bed &  
bind it on with the blanket or a roller and when it comes off have  
a peece of flanel ready to put upon the Childs Belly & stomach in  
the day time, for these things all night will make the Child tender in  
the day

## Physick &amp; Surgery

the day and apt to take cold. This bagg must be layd on 3 nights  
together & 2 or 3 nights before the fall of the Moone will be kept.  
the same hearts will serve all the 3 nights only they must be  
wet every night with fresh gall and if they be grown more  
dry at last then at first as they will be let them soake a  
little in the gall before you frye them. In case you cannot  
get greene wormwood or feather-few dryed will serve. my lady Parbox.

A Receipt for an Ague.

Take two ounces of plague water cold distilled & 24 grains of  
Salt wormwood So mix it and give it to the patient an hour  
before the fit. Repeated if needs require.

Another Receipt for an Ague.

Take a whole Nutmegg the like quantity of Roach Alam  
Soe pound it in a Mortar & steep it in a peece of white wine  
for a night then divide it in two parts & give half of it to  
the patient half an houre before the fit & the other part half  
an houre after the fit.

For the migrain in the Head.

Take Centry and Bittony & steep it in white wine, and when  
you think it strong enough of the hearts, as you may know by  
the bitterness of it, straine it and keepe it in a great wide mouth  
glass, or steep it in a wide mouth glass. Drink a good glass of it  
every morning fasting.

Another for the migrain in y<sup>e</sup> Head or convulsions fits.

Take Conserve of read piane flowers, to be take night or morning  
or more. Aqua Epileptica take in fits or when feemes doth  
arise a Spoonfull or more at a time. Item for y<sup>e</sup> migrain in y<sup>e</sup>  
head or any giddnes take half an ounce of male peony roots when  
they be straped and dryed in an oven & half an ounce of male peony berries  
half an ounce of Nutmegs. a quarter of an ounce of Bittony. a quarter  
of an ounce of Rosemary tops, both being dryed; Beate all these into fine  
powder then mingle them very well together with a quarter of a po.  
of white Sugar Candy finely beaten.



## For the Jaundice

Take 2 Oranges cut a piece out of the top as big as a halfe-Crowne take out most of the meate & put in 4 penny worth of Safran into each Orange, put on the piece that was first cut off, wrap them in a wet paper & put them over white ashes under the Embers of a wood fire, the next morning wipe them clean & beat them in a mortar & put them (with 2 handfulls of the Juice of Celendine bruised) into a Bottle of Rhenish, Shake it for 3 dayes - then let it stand 12 or 24 hours and drink half a pipe at a time morning Afternoone & going to Bed.

Poure it off carefully as you use it and it will be cleare to y<sup>e</sup> last & that if it settle will be soe too.

If it be to Sharpe put what Syrap you please (as you drink it) in each draught but not in y<sup>e</sup> whole bottle. Syrap of Althea two ounces mingled with one ounce of Syrap of Violets.

The rest of an Orange put in Brandy & burnt with a nutmeg - cut in thin Slices (to get out y<sup>e</sup> oyle) & sweetned & drunk hot gives ease in the Colick. the like does seeds boyled in beer or Ale and when strained drunk hot.

M<sup>r</sup> Sherrards Sear cloth

Take one pound of read Lead powdered one quart of Salad Oyle, & when you have well mingled them together, set them on a gentle fire constantly stirring them with a stick, and let it not boyle to fast when you see it look browne dip in the cloth & roule them up they will turne pale when they are cold & the longer they are kept the better. It will cure all bruises, aches & swellings y<sup>e</sup> a sear cloth is applyed to, but most excell<sup>t</sup> for Sore Breast. If you dip in your cloths just when you see it turne browne then they will be dry - in an instant & when it is soonest dry then it is rightest done - you must rub them when they are dry with a Steele Stone or y<sup>e</sup> bottom of a quart bottle.

## To cure a Speck in the Eye

Take a little Selendine & pound it with a little Small beer, Straine it and drop it into your eye night & morning.

For a fever.

Take a Gallon of white wine or Chast wine (that which is most delicious more then strong) putt into it an ounce & halfe of Jesuit powder finely powdered. Half a handfull of little-Centre flowers two dragmes of salt of the same plant and as much of good white tartar, or in lew of these 2 salts 2 dragms of salt Armoniac very well purified, one dragme or 2 of Sassafras wood cut thin or one dragme of Senipor berries, or any other Aromatics. Lett all be infused in for 24 hours on warme Embers. put it in a well closed Vessel, then straine it & keep it for your use. It is an Exposition for a Fever, and it may be given without the powder before y<sup>e</sup> fits.

The doze of it may be taken 4 ounces at a time to be taken twice a day at least in a morning fasting 2 hours before - meat or 3 hours after going to bed or at all those times taking the usual doze of the Jesuits powder in a glass of sack or white wine or Rhenish wine, one houre or two before each fit for 3 or 4 fits the body being dailly prepared by vomiting - or both as the physician shall advise.

## To make Ancusa or the read Trincture

Take 2 rods of the best fresh butter unwashed, but extremely well beaten from butter milk, and the next day after churning set it on a soft heat of embers to melt, lett it not boile in the least, then poure of the butter from the milky bottom and run what drops ariseth on the top, and to every pound of butter thus prepared take six ounces of the roots of Alliacet or wild Bees, for it is known by both names, for the physical Neighbourhood May is y<sup>e</sup> best Month to make it in, the roots that are read on y<sup>e</sup> outside which grow in Marling ground, & rarely any where else, wipe gently the dust of them, but doe not scrape or quake them, for that will take of the colour. When skinned of the outward part, the roots, or scrape it from the pit, for y<sup>e</sup> they are best, which are the best, they will strike clean from the pit, and cut it in pieces about an inch long, but none of the pit, so putt it into your bucket, then set it as before on a soft heat, and lett it never boile, keepe it covered, and take of the Jamme that riseth, when the colour is very orient and pleaseth you, & that it tasted well of the roots.



roots pour of the clear for your inward taking and the bottom which will be apt to have some grit from the roots, straine out & keep for outward use, when tis cold tie down your parts with leather, and set them close & cover them from men (which are very fond of it) you will be 3 or 4 hours in making it by y<sup>e</sup> reason it must be done so leisurely. You may save some of the roots, w<sup>ch</sup> are very good to boile in posset Ale, to take the Balsom inwardly in case of feaverishness where sack may not be given, or is not loved. It must be fresh made every Year.

#### The Vertues for Coughs & Consumption

It is good for inward Bruises or Broken Veines or spitting of blood or decay of lungs, Impotencies or Ulcers or Stone giving the quantity of a large Walnut (night and morning for nine days) at a time, and then omit it and take it again where any settled disease is and where heat or dislike to sack is not. It is best to give it in that - whole in case of the Stone, then white wine is best. Make the liquor so give it in so hot that it may dissolve it without heat of y<sup>e</sup> fire for that makes it rank. It is good for burns or scalds with flaves or fellows at the beginning, on a burn when you have well anointed it lay a piece of fine paper well spread with it for white flaves - or fellows mix it with crums of bread clay on. If any one have a bruise in the legg drop some of it.

If you cannot get the read roots which are not so common the white will make good, the other is better for you may have loo - white for a read, unless you light in a place it delight.

#### Lozanges for the head & Throat to help Wind & ill Digestion.

Take a pound of the best loose Sugar and boile it up to a candy height with a dozen spoonfull of Damas-rose-water then take it of y<sup>e</sup> fire and putt to it these powders following; One nutmegg; six times as much Cinamon & six times as much liquorish; Mac cloves; 3 leaves of mace, Galbangel as much as half a Nutmegg; Saffron, musk and Ambregis of each 3 grains, powder these fine & searsh them, stir them into the sugar. So pour it on a paper and when it is cold cut it into Lozanges.

#### My Lord Kilmorke's Dyett Drink

Take of the Inner Barke of the roots of a young Ash cut into long Slives of the breadth and length of ones finger, six handfull of the green rinds of Ivy, 4 handfull of the yellow roots of Dicks night and bruised, as much of the roots of galbanum of the dake newly gathered cleaned & bruised, of the hennels of the hoes of Ash put out of their Huskes 3 handfull, of Bitony, Balme Hartes care five pound of each two handfull, of Rosemary one handfull, Boile all these very tender in as much water as will make 8 gallons of wort, put in a quantity of malt according to the strenght you would have it in your wort boile some hops and 3 handfull of Egemony and 4 of Sage; Run the wort from the hearts and hops, and then run it thorow a Telly-Bagg leisurely that it may be cleane, Bagme it, cleane it & run it up into a convenient Vessel. This is to be drunk at 20 or 22 days old.

#### To make Ale good against the Stone

Take 3 gallons of the best wort, then take a handfull of Saxifrage a handfull of peastone, the hennell of a handfull of Ash-kegs, a handfull of a half of Pringel roots unpretended and a handfull of partly dry all these well & beat them in a mortar, and boile them in wort one hour and more. Then set it a working as you doe other Ale, and so run it up, and drink it at 3 or 4 daies old, you may put a few hops in it to keep it from souring; You must drink a good draught in the morning fasting with nutmegg & Sugar if you please, and again at 4 a clock in the afternoon, nothing but doing some moderate exercise with it.

#### A Dyett Drink for the Spleen & Liver

You must take wild Sage, fenell fennelary and Cardus benedictus of each a handfull and boile them in 3 gallons of ale, and when it has done working you may add 3 ounces of Salaparilla, 4 ounces of Senar, 2 ounces of Galbanum, 1 ounce of Sarsaparilla, 1 ounce of Galat, 1 ounce & half of liquorish, 3 of fenell roots, 1 ounce of Angered, pound thornall, & haire, then in a fine linnen bagg in y<sup>e</sup> Barrel of Ale. Bruising them with your hands in the Ale, and take halfe a pinte of y<sup>e</sup> Juice of Grose Lyme and as much of the Juice of Starry-grass, and put them also in your Barrel. This I think to be the best mease to repaire your Natural heat and to strengthen the Liver and Spleen.

#### For the Spleen

Take of ash kegs or the Inner Barke of Ash a small quantity, a quarter of an handfull of Roseage flowers, the like proportion of Eldes flowers or finer Barke, in the winter time you may use Eldes roots. Boile these in the third part of a pinte of sack sweeten it with sugar and drink it when the fit is on. Boile your sack till the fourth part be consumed.



For the Beating of the Heart

Take pills 3 at a time a quarter of an hour before dinner, at any time when you find your stomach full or any thing that offend y<sup>e</sup> stomach. If your heart beate commonly take 2 or 3 spoonfull of cordial liquor and some time you may take Apple-water, Alchemy or Surrage water or a little Claret wine burnt. Then boile in y<sup>e</sup> wine tops of Surrage, of balm of lemons, thyme & a little nutmegg and fine loafe sugar, And in a quarter of a pinte burne there mix a little Alchemy before you take it. but take y<sup>e</sup> pills twice in a weeke before.

To make Salt of wormwood

Take garden wormwood & lett it dry in the Sun until it be dry enough to burne, then burne it upon a cleane stone to Ashes, take y<sup>e</sup> Ashes and put them into a stone pot (it must not be an earthen one for it will penetrate it) then make a strong lye of it with faire water lett it stand two days and two nights often stirring of it in y<sup>e</sup> day, then lett it settle and poure of the cleare, straining of it until it be as cleare as Rock-water, then put the water into a Chiny or Silver basin & lett it vapour away upon a soft fire, and there will be remaining a Salt in the bottom, take that salt and weigh it and weigh as much brimstone Beate the brimstone as small as flower and sift it thorow a sifany then mingle it with the salt & put them into a Crucet and putt the Crucet on a very hot Chearok fire until all the brimstone be evaporated which you may know by its leaving vaporing. Then take out the crucet & when it is cold putt the salt into the Basin again and poure faire water upon it lett it vapour away as before upon a soft fire. If you have a care of it and not burne it it will be exceeding white, you must putt this salt into a very dry glasse and stop it close with soft wax that no ayre come to it for it will turne into water if ayre come into it. After this manner you may make salt of any plante.

A Black Cherries water good for a Surfeit or any Stopping in y<sup>e</sup> stomach or the passion of y<sup>e</sup> heart.

Take 3 pint of black Cherries Braine them Stone & all in a Stone Mortar then take Cardus Balm Mint sweet-mayoran of each one handfull, 3 pintes of Claret wine, 4 nutmeggs, & y<sup>e</sup> like quantity of Cinamon. Beate the Spices and braine the hearts & mingle them all together in an earthen pot and lett them stand 24 houres to infuse, then still it and put in one grain of musk or ambergry with a little sugar in y<sup>e</sup> glasse, you receive the water into.

A Receipt for the passion of the Heart

There is a bone in the heart of a Stag which is to be grate small, and take each morning fasting as much as will laye on a grate in a Spoonfull of this water afore said or of the Syrup of Cloves, Gilly flower, vntill such time as you find yourself better, or if you please to mix some quantity of it in conserve of Hedony, Cowslip or rosemary, and so take some of that each morning, or if you like it better drinke it in a Spoon. If the distemper doe much affect the head this receipt is good for it. You may also take the Intels of Hare dryed to powder but not the guts putt it into an oven after Bread is drawn out, till it be dry enough to make it into a fine powder and when you need to be take as much powder as will laye upon a six pence, mingle it with mother-wort made into powder likewise and putt it into a ponne and as much black-Cherries water as the Spoon will hold and drink 2 or 3 spoonfull of the water after it.

To make an Excellent Cordial for all passions of the heart called Pinckete of Balme

Take a gallon of pure aqua vita wine distilled, or else the Spirit of wine, putt it into a strong Marble glasse y<sup>e</sup> will hold some two gallons, then put therunto 4 handfull of Balme cleane picked from y<sup>e</sup> stalks half dryed in the shade, lett it stand 6 dayes in the Sun, y<sup>e</sup> mouth of the glasse well stopt. Then make ready this powder Take Unicorn's horns Beate Stone of each the weight of 20 grains, the bone of y<sup>e</sup> hart, hart 4 grains, hart's horn & Ivory of each the weight of 2 french Crownes, Red Corall white Corall and pearle all prepared of each 60 grains, pure yellow Saunders Terramena Terra-lamae Turckmentala white amber and of the horses hoofs of Ireland of each of these 60 grains weight, Zedore y<sup>e</sup> weight of 2 grains, pure amber-green y<sup>e</sup> weight of 10 grains fine muske y<sup>e</sup> weight of 4 grains, and 10 much of gold leaved. Lett all these be very well powdered small, putt the powder in the Balme & lett it stand 12 dayes every day shaking it. Then take a pound and half of Sugar Candy white made into very fine powder & dissolve it in a pinte of read roses water att a gentle fire, and when it is thoroughly cold putt it into the rest of the Juice & lett it stand other 4 dayes in the Sun then poure out the clearest in some fine bagg & keepe it in some fine glasse to your use. the quantity is about a Spoonfull when any Body doth loade or faint or is subject to Melancholy. In this manner you may make



the Tincture of Rosemary flowers for all defects of the Braines & likewise of Mints for all defects in the Stomach. It were good first of all to take the Crème of Tartar in both with open hearbes and the 4 opening waters every morning for 8 or 10 daies a Dregme or 2 at a time afterward to take some gentle purge for Melancholy and then use your comforting medicines.

To make Poppies Water which is good for a Surfeit

Take a quarter of small Aqua vita put it in a glasse & putt good Store of poppies into it cutting of the black ends let them stand in 2 daies then take them out & put in more & some Mary golds flowers of red gilly-flowers & flowers of thorn & let them stand in a weeke then take them out & put in more this doe till you find them strong of y<sup>e</sup> poppies and very high coloured then take some flowers of gilly-flowers marigold and poppies 2 or 3 Sprigs of marjoram root and a little root of Angelica a good handfull of raisins stoned 6 dates a little liquorish and anyseed brained half an ounce of white sugar ready a little herbe of Parosoles let these stand 3 weekes then straine it out in a cleane glasse you may putt in fresh aqua vita to these last hearbes & spices and lett it stand all the yeare & it will serve for your use.

A Cordial water

Take a quart of Running water putt to it a po<sup>t</sup> of loaf sugar mixe them together and lett them run 3 times throu a cottons bagg then putt to them a pint of Cinnamon water a quarter of a pint of angelica water a quarter of a pint of Parosoles as much of cloves water 1 pint of damask rose water passe all these 3 times throu again then putt in 3 pintes and a half of aqua vita & poure it three times throu again Glasse it up with musk and amber in your glasse as you please.

To make the water of the Hearbe called Rosasolis to be gathered in the month of June & July

Take this hearbe Rosasolis (it groweth in Meadows or low marsh-ground and in no other place, it is of a faire colour & growes very low & flat to the ground with 3 maine long stalks in the middle with six branches springing out of y<sup>e</sup> roots round about the stalk with a leafe of faire colour and of muske breath & length) & when you gather it take heed in any case you touch not y<sup>e</sup> hearbe it self with your hand for the Vertue of the Hearbe is then gone. But plucke it off by y<sup>e</sup> stalk & putt it in a cleane basket the leaues of it are full of vertue and strength of nature. Take as much of this hearbe as will fill a Gallipot and wash it not in any wise take a Gall of good Aqua vita and putt them both into a vessel & lett it stand thre dayes 3 nights and the 4<sup>th</sup> day straine it throu a cleane linnen cloth in a cleane glasse or pewter pot and putt therewith a po<sup>t</sup> of fine sugar beaten small

half a po<sup>t</sup> of liquorish beaten small in fine powder half a po<sup>t</sup> of fine dates the stones pulled out cut the dates in peeces mingle all this together stop the glasse or pewter bottle that no ayre doe come into it in any wise. Drink hereof to bedward half a spoonfull with ale and as much in the morning fasting. For those not the weaker Men or womens body in the world that wanteth Nature or strength, but it will restore him again and cause them to be strong & heathie and to haue a marvelous hungery Stomach & that shortly. He that oied this 3 times together shall find great Remedy & comfort hereby and as he feeleth himselfe so may it waite.

This was approved vpon one Stabb of Westow who being 18 weekes in a Consumption and all the Physicians in London had giuen him over was by drinking hereof 13 times restored into his strength and obtained his former health and a good Appetite. The making hereof before set downe was deliuered vnto him by an Outlandish Man.

D<sup>r</sup> Burgeshs Plage water for either Men or Beasts

Take 3 pintes of old Malaga sack and boile therein one handfull of sage as much rue till one pinte be boiled away then putt therunto one ounce of long pepper half an ounce of ginger half an ounce of Nutmeggs all beaten together then lett it boile a little then putt one ounce of Nuttbride and one ounce of Teriacle a quarter of a pint of Angelica water Take of this 3 spoonfull morning & evening if they haue already y<sup>e</sup> disease if not one spoonfull in a morning is sufficient this is good also for the falling sickness Small pox Measels & surfeits. But for a Measle if he be infected you must take a pinte a time clearing him hat & liversing him to the Belly to make him sweat next day giue him a drench. If you find that this doe not cure him at once giue it him twice for prevention if he be not infected half the quantity will serue. Men or women are also to sweat when they take it.

For a Burne or Scald

Take Diare Suet May Baker Virgins Wax & yellow wax of each a like quantity Set them over a soft fire a melting when they be melted take them from the fire & putt in the like quantity of Salet Oyle as of y<sup>e</sup> rest and putt into it a good quantity of new water Beate them all together vntill all the water be beaten out. You need not putt so much of the yellow wax as of the rest. Note that the Spow Water must be made warme before you putt it to y<sup>e</sup> rest when you see it spread it vpon a soft cloth & lay it vpon the place. Another.

Beat an Onion & bay Salt to a plaster so lay it on wash it after the fire is out with lye of Oyle & water and laid some white lillys leaves in milk & apply it.



Physick and Surgery  
Palsy Baldom Mrs. Bird

Take 2 quartes of Aqua vite or spirit of wine Infuse in it five ounces of Juniper-berries grossly bruised, Castorium In parator call half an ounce bruised 2 handfull of Lavender spike Rosemary flowers steep them with the rest in a pitcher close stopp'd in a Chimney corner 4 days putting hot Embers round it, stirring it twice a day; then take 6 dragmas of Camphir & put it in a glasse with half a pinte of spirit of wine, which will dissolve the Camphir, if you hold the glasse in your warme hands. When your pitcher is cold put this in & set it from the fire, let it stand for the space of one houre, then straine it thorow a wolen bag, and that which comes cleare put by it selfe, the thick when settled you may put much cleare from. It is good to anoynt any place that complains of the Palsy, It is good for weakness of the goot & weakness of y<sup>e</sup> sinews that proceeds from cold humours. A little in a cloth held to the Nose is good for fits of the Mother good for the head-ach used to the temples, It may not be taken inwardly.

For a Consumption or an old Cough.

Take one handfull of horehound, as much of Ucampana Roots scraped and thro' w<sup>o</sup>, a po<sup>u</sup> of figgs sliced, one po<sup>u</sup> of raisins of the Sun st<sup>u</sup> & Mowed, a quarter of a pound of liquorish scraped and Mowed, a quarter of a pound of Bay seeds preped. Boyle these in a gallon of strong Ale to a Bottle, then set it to coole in a pewter dish, then straine it thorow a threener and morning & evening drink half a pinte warme & to Bedward.

A Greene Salve good for a Cutt or wound bruised

or Ulcer if it be not a Very foul one.

Take of Rossem a po<sup>u</sup> of the best turpentine two penny worth, of deer Suet finely rendered 6 ounces, of Virgins wax a quarter of a po<sup>u</sup> of Verdigris two penny worth. Melt your rosen wax & suet together but take heed of burning them, then take them from the fire & stirring it with a stick put to it presently the turpentine, then get it on the fire again stirring it, when it riseth take the Verdigris (being first thoroughly beaten and ground of a painters stone) and mix it with some of the stuff well then put it into the kettle and stir it all well together & when it riseth have ready a gallon or two of Spring water and spore it into the water & worke it well & make it into rolls & soe lett it lay there 3 days, then lay it up for use.

For a Cough. my Lord Stanford.

Take one ounce of Candied Ucampana & one ounce of Syrah of Coltfoot and make it into paste with Sugar Candy, & so make it into Lozanges.

Physick and Surgery

A Green Oynment good for the Scabbs, Anguish, Swelling of wounds, Tooth-aches, Bruises, Over reaches of Sarcers, Vaines cramp Stiches either in Man or Beast. It must be made in May & will last many Years being close & close kept.

Take read Sage and rue of each one pound, the young Bay leaves & worm-wood of each half a pound, pick them but not wash them, Cut them small, Beate them long in a faire Mortar, then take 3 po<sup>u</sup> of sheeps Suet hot from the sheepe mince it small & beate it with the herbs, let it be of one colour, then put it all into a faire Basin with a Bottle of the best oyle of Olive, worke all together till it becomes a little soft then put it into an earthen pot well stopp'd for 3 days, then seethe it in a faire pan with a soft fire, when it is half vorden straine it into a faire gally-pot putting to it 4 ounces of the oyle of spirke, & straine it thorow a cleane Canvas, stopp it close with parchement & leather. You must be careful of burning of it, therefore drop 2 or 3 drops still in a sawin, when it very green it is enough. If it be rubbed into the smale of the back it serveth the Stape, drop it into the eares & stopp'd with black wool, helpech all paine thereof.

For Sore Eyes being troubled with Rheume

Take of hoggs grease very new melt it & when it is cold take 2 ounce of it & steep it in Rose-water 6 houres, stirring often in y<sup>e</sup> Rose-water after wash it with the best white wine 12 severall times for the space of six houres more, then take of Ficks well prepared and finely powdered one ounce, of the Stone hematites well washed & scraped of shewin well washed & made into powder 12 grains, of peare in powder 3 grains mix all together with a little fewell water & so make it of vato oynment. You must take a little of this oynment & put it on the end of a bodkin & put it in the eyes, and anoynt the Eyes-lid with a little of the same. from Dr. Leventhais, sometime, Physician to y<sup>e</sup> french King.

For the Giles

Take one handfull of Elders leaves one of Mullet leaves, one of Endive, one of Southern wood, one of Violets leaves, half a handfull of wormwood, as much of marygold leaves, Choop all these together, then stamp them, then boile them in as much butter unvared and unvared as will boile them, till the butter be greene, Boile them upon a soft fire, then straine them into a pewter dish & when it is cold melt it out of the dish & scrape the bottom of it away, then melt it again & put it in an earthen pot for your use.



Physick and Surgery.

For a Flux

Take a quart of Rhenish water a quarter of hard sugar and one handfull of read roses leaves dried A quarter of lemons peels, as much Cinamon broken in small peeces Boile them all together till half be wasted If it be for a young body let it be covered if for old uncovered

Give to the party 4 or 5 Spoonfull 3 or 4 times in a day or as often as you will. It may be given to a Women that laye in

Green Oyntment of y<sup>e</sup> Lord Denny

Take 6 po<sup>und</sup> of May butter unsalted, Sallet Oyle a quart, hogs greace 4 po<sup>und</sup>, the best resin & turpentine of each a po<sup>und</sup> of frankincense 8 ounces, to this quantity add these herbs following, Inulage Balme lorage, read Sage lavender, Cotton, heart-grace, parsley, comfrey called bonisset, Sorrell, Bay leaves, birch leaves long-woode, Marjoram and Rosmary of each one handfull, pick all these herbs cleane & wash them, then drow them in a cloth till the water be cleane out, gather these herbs after y<sup>e</sup> Sun is risen, then steepe them in a stone mortar or wooden, as small as you can. Then take y<sup>e</sup> resin & beate it to powder with your frankincense & melt them first alone then put in the butter hogs greace & oyle, and when it is melted putt in your herbs, & lett all boyle together a little while, then take it from the fire & leave not stirring it for a quarter of an hour when it is of the fire putt in your turpentine & verte greace stirring it well till it seache boiling, Then putt it into an earthen pot stopping it very close, and sett it in a dung-hill of horse dung 20 days then take it up and putt it into a Kettle and lett it boile a little, taking heed it run not over, then straine it throu a course cloth into some earthen or gally pott, and when all is strained add to it half a po<sup>und</sup> of oyle of spike & keepe it close.

It is good for all kind of Sores, aches in any part of the body, Straynes, Bruises, Shrinkings of Sinews

A Medicine for an Ague

Take a handfull of rue & two Spoonfull of Corriants & a little bay salt, beate them together in a mortar then putt a little pepper & Saffran to it & temper it together & so boile it to half the Corriants for 10 days.

Physick & Surgery

For a pleurittiall Feaver of Dr. Dakersons

Take Rad. Serpent. Virginian. pulp. Item Contrayerva pulp. pulp. Comitis. Cast. Vel. Gov. Item Bals. Ver. 3 ss. Item Syrup. Casiop. s. ʒ. i. M<sup>o</sup> p<sup>o</sup> p<sup>o</sup> quorum 4 pondus. ʒ. Capiat quartus vel quinquies per dies ante horam somni.

It he doth not give these Pills He gives a draupe of Bezoar powdered severall nights together. The Shivering in severall parts at the Nose of the Neck, the Inner part of the Armes, or thighs is good.

If the Pestilential Feaver is of any high degree the pills should be take both morning & evening. In severall people great Doses (one 20 grains or more) of Bezoar Stone are more effectual & more agreeable then great Doses of the Concrete of Venus powder or Gos Stone powder. The frequent use of the Spirit of Nitre-horne is very advisable, 20 drops at a time, but then it must be given a sufficient quantity of a Cordial Juice of milk water & that it may not be hurt in the palate.

For a great Stuffing at the Stomach. Dr. Gibbons

Compound powder of Crebbs eyes half a dragma flowers of Sulpher a Suple take it at bed time. Milk water twelve ounces the great or strong worme water three ounces. Tincture of Saffran half an ounce with as much fine Leger as will make it palatable, then to be taken after the powder. The Decoction of Scenna four ounces Syrup of buckthorne beatey the ounce of Marsh-mallows half an ounce, this is a purge to be taken in the morning keeping the house. This was presented for my Lord Darby in his sickness.

Against the Stone

Take six pennyworth of flower of Brimstone, and as much beaten ginger & mix it up with Sallet Oyle and oyle of Spick of each one equal quantity in an apartment & for 5 or 6 days vntil the palms of your hands be y<sup>e</sup> sweat of your wrists every morning fasting & smelt to it & chuse it well in, and doe the same at night when you go to bed. And if it be very bad you may doe your Armes likewise & this will certainly cure it, But first you must take as much flower of Brimstone as will laye upon a shing in a draught of new milk for 3 mornings together so to doe it well.

For a Fistula. Dr. Ken. Digby

Take 4 hundred of dead worms. Sige 2<sup>o</sup> of each a handfull Cut the heads a little & bray the worms add put them into a Canvas bag with a string and hang it in 3 gallons of midding till when it has done working and after 3 days drinck it and Use the other drink in six weeks or till you are cured



Physick & Surgery

A Plaster to lay to y<sup>e</sup> foot in a Scurvy

Take 2 handfull of Alehoof. 6 or 8 heab. of Garlicke. A handfull of Bay-salt. Beat them all together. Then take a handfull of Rye-flour and as much of old Varg<sup>e</sup> as will make it into a poulter & apply it to the Foot.

A Cordiall Ale my Lady Osborne

Take 4 handfull of y<sup>e</sup> broke in peeces, 3 ounces of Sarsaparilla one ounce of China both sliced, one ounce of hartt-horne, one ounce of fery, 3 ounces of Corniero roots sliced, 2 ounces of Tringo roots, half an ounce of winton bark bruised. Boile all these in 6 gallons of midding Alewort, just as it comes from the boiler, before any yeast be putt to it. When these have boyled almost one hour, straine them out & set the liquor a cooling in Vats as you doe ordinary drink with yeast, let it not be to hott when you put your yeast to it, The next day ran it up, putt into it loose all all the herbs you straine it out, a handfull of harts tongue, 2 handfull harts tangee dried, 2 handfull of maiden haire, Agrimony & huerwort of each a handfull, brooklime, water crop, of each two handfull, the Rindes of two Seville oranges, half a po<sup>u</sup> of raiisins of the sun stoned putt in a gad of Hutt if you please. Ten all this up and in 5 or 6 days drink it constantly if you please. It is extraordinary good for Vapours or a Consumption, it revivies the Spirits & is good against the Scourvy. Botle it in 5 or 6 days. Sweet Charol. Harke sage dried Maiden haire gather them in May to keep all the yeare.

A Plaster for Childrens Stomach.

Take 2 ounces of Bees-wax & 2 ounces of gosen. Boile them half an hour and stir them all the while & skim them very well then take it of and put in 3 dragmes of the best Alloway and two spoonfull of boriacle and boile it up again, and rubb the board with fresh butter, then pour the Salve on the board & scorkie it well together and make it up in Roultes. When you make the Plaster, sprinkle it with a litle Safran and cut a hole in the Plaster just against the nabel.

A Glistre to stay a looseness for a Women that layes in.

Take Spring water a good handfull of mint a good stick of Cinamon, Boile this together a pretty while, then beate sine-smell & put in 2 spoonfull, lett it boile a litle, then straine it & put some Sugar to it & if you will a spoonfull of oyle.

A Drink for the Same.

Take a pint of faire water of a pint of Clavel, a good quantity of whole Cinamon a sprig of rosemary, Boile these well together & drink it warme, as often as you will, it will stay any looseness whatsoever.

Physick and Surgery

To stay Vomiting.

Take mint wormwood Dates. Beat them all together spread them on a cloth & warme it a litle & lay it to the Stomach.

An Oymment for Worms

Take 7 beare foot root larkes, Herbe-grass, wormwood, yellow Spiguel, Lavender, Cotton, Southern wood, take a handfull of each of these, Chopp them & stamp them very well & boile them together over a soft fire in a peece of May butter & then straine them. This must be applyed to the Navel & put of the Stomach morning & evening 3 times.

To bring forth the Small pox when they are shut in

Take read Colwortes, dry them in a firy pan, & lay them hot to the Armes holes.

Ale for the winds & Stopings in the Stomach my Lady Madox.

Take a Rundlet wherein has been white wine, fill it with 7 or 8 gallons of strong ale wet bread and when it has done working putt into the Rundlet one peck of yellow dock roots, half a peck of Chelery roots, a quarter of a peck of wood Sorrells roots, these roots must be pick'd & wip'd very cleane & then a litle bruised, which being done putt them into the Rundlet & stop it. After 4 or 5 days drink a good draught every morning fasting for 2 days the rather the better, and at 4 of the clock in the afternoon, and then you may rest for 2 or 3 days, and take it againe as long as it lasts.

For wormes

Take a peece of fat Balons ylice, it is a Popperature

For a Stiff

Take a Rye Cake & Tarr & apply it hot to the place. Some Oyle tyed in a bagg or Mackin & applyed very hot to y<sup>e</sup> place is also very good.

For a Seabed Head.

Take docks roots & leades & cut them & winter of Hibony & boile them in hoggs grease till it looks of a gramine colour, then straine it, & when it is cold anoynt the Head.

Balloom of Mt. yales

Take Venice turpentine 20 ounces, of Bees wax 8 ounces, Storax liquid 6 ounces, Solid Oyle a quartie, Oyle of Balsom, one Dram, Siphonion 1 ounce, Oyle of Bay, half an ounce, Ros water 2 ounces, Plantain water 2 ounces, Red Sanders 5 ounce, Suet 10 grain, Mell rosarum 4 ounces. Wash your Respirance & Throat, take a Skellet or pistle and putt in the Solid Oyle 2 or 3 quarte of faire water and lett it boile wax in small peece & putt it into y<sup>e</sup> Skellet & turpentine & Storax together till it begins to boile, then take it of the fire and lett it stand till it be cold then take it forth of y<sup>e</sup> Skellet & pour out the water from the wood & oyle and then putt these thing into y<sup>e</sup> Skellet againe and then putt all the things aboves mentioned, when it begins to boile take it from y<sup>e</sup> fire & straine it throow a linnen cloth. You must putt to it 12 grain of Suet & a litle of oyle, putt it into a gally pot & keep it close kept for your use. when you make it keep a litle fire under it.



## Physick &amp; Surgery

## An Oynment for the Ulcers

Take the young Shoote of Holley chop them & boile them in fresh butter till it looke very greene & keep it so awayt the fire with

## A Poultis for a Soare Throat

Take Juice of Elder-berries or the leaves if there be noe berries and put to it a little Venigar & the crums of Browne bread Boile this to a Poultis & put it between a thin Cloth & lay it to the throate as hott as you can endure it.

## For Swelling or payne in the Eyes.

Take an Apple and roast it, then take the pass of it & put to it some red rose-water, then beate the white of an Egg & mingle the froth of it with red rose-water & pass of the Apple, & lay it to the Eyes.

## For the fits of the Mather

Take a penny pot of Muscadine & put to it 2 grains of musk & sett it over the fire & drink it as fast as you can.

## For the How in the Eye

Take 3 Cloves beaten fine & scald 3 spoonfull of fennell water 3 spoonfull of Malway, a penny weight of Saffron prepared & beaten fine, Mix all these in a little glasse, & keepe the Eyes with a feather once in 24 houres or oftner as you see occasion.

## For the Piles another way

Take of read Sage, read Mint & read Plantain of each a like quantity, Make water-gruel when it is almost boyled strowd in your hands, when the hands are a little boyled, ease of them without butter or salt if your stomach will beare it if not eat it with butter & salt Some vs. only Syll of them, every hour say, grief.

## A Plaster to be applyed to any Joynt that is swelled thorough paine

Take one ounce of Bergamy pitch, 2 ounces of black pitch one ounce of Bees wax, one ounce of Arabian frankincense, one ounce of Venice Turpentine, Then one ounce of mastix, one of Benjamin, one of Storax half an ounce of Olibanum these beate into fine powder. Then put all these into an earthen pipkin, & upon Embers, to be melted temperately together. When you have occasion to use it, spread the plaster upon the fleshy side of good Sheep leather of such bigness as will go about the Knees joint hand & all, & then to be rowled close with a linnen cloth & fingers brod it will continue on without renewing about a fortnight till it dries & be loose, then take it of & with a linnen cloth wipe both the Knees & plaster then apply the plaster before the fire & lay it on again as before, so long as it keeps a sweet scent.

## A Purging yet Comfortable Broth for Splice &amp; Liver.

Take a Knuckle of veale & cut away all the flesh & fat, then beate all the bones & wash them very cleane, put it into a pipkin to a gallon of water and set it a seething, skum it as long as any thing will arise, then put to it a quarter of a po. of raisins of the Sun Stoned, & half as much

## Physick &amp; Surgery

Corriants, 2 fennell rootes 3 parsley rootes, one Sicutary root, half a handfull of burrage & buglose, as much Scurvy & endive, the like quantity of Violet, leaves of Strawberries leaves, half a handfull of liver wort as much of Scabies. Lett all these boile together till half the broth be consumed, then take it of the fire, put to it half an ounce of the best Senna a quarter of an ounce of Epithemium half an ounce of tamerick, then sett it upon the Embers & lett it simmer there 3 houres, then take it & strayne it into a Bason & keepe it for your use.

This will serve 4 days being taken like warme at 7 a clock in the morning & at 4 in the afternoon.

The Oynment must be used 7 mornings together half a spoonfull at a time layd on cold, and rebbed in with a warme hand, after 3 days using of it you must be gonne the broth, & that according to the directions above. The Oynment must be used in bed & kept very warme, the Oynment is of oyle of Balsme described page 88. if I am not mistaken.

## A Medicine for the Colick

Take a quart of Aqua vita, half a po. of white Sugar Candy finely beaten, 2 ounces of Rubarb beaten small, 2 penny-worth of English liquorish shred small, 120 Raisins of the Sun Stoned, putt all these into a great glasse that it may be more then halfe full & stopp it close that noe Ayre get in & soe lett it stand for a Month, shaking it every day 3 times from the bottom, and at the Month end by such time the Ingredients will be steeped in the liquor, which may be used. Whensoever the Colick begins to payne, then take one spoonfull of it, which will make your body soluble & so ease you of your paine by carrying the winds away, this is good for the winds in y<sup>e</sup> stomach and also may be taken before the Month, and if there be need the longer it stands the better.

## A Medicine against the Stone

First take a glyster to expell winds this done over night. Next morning take a quart of new Milk & put thereunto a handfull of Ivy upon the walls, & a handfull of Mahony, a handfull of politory of y<sup>e</sup> well shred very small, & when the milk with these herbs in it is so hott as to make a poppet, put into it as much white wine as will make it so make the poppet drink cleare, take of the curd 12 herbes & squeeze into y<sup>e</sup> drink 2 or 3 lemons. Drink of this as much as possibly you can & walk after it. It will expell gravell out of the Urinatories & Stone out of y<sup>e</sup> bladder.



## To make the Countesse of Kent's pills

Take 2 ounces of the best aloes beaten & sear'd, then take Damas roses half bloome & pickt the best of the leaves, beate them & straine a pint of the juice, & let it stand a while, then poore the cleare into a silver basin & put the 2 ounces of Aloes to it, then lett it stand on the fire to be scalding hot, but not boile, then stir it very well, & when its thick enough to make into pills, put it into a gally pot & keepe it so until you use it. To a Child you may give a pill of the bignesse of a pea, to a Man or Woman the bignesse of a french beane.

A Medicine to cleare the Eye-sight found out by Dr. Purtilow  
Sometimes Bishop of Hull & Suffragan of York who at the age of 125 years was able to read any print without Spectacles, which at the age of 90 he could not.

Take the oyle of the white of an Egg made as followeth; Part the white from the yolk as cleare as you can without breaking y<sup>e</sup> yolk, then beate it with a broad pointed knife for the space of half an hour in a porringer or bason, so the frame will rise as big as a half penny leafe, then smooth it with a knife like a sugar leafe & lett it stand six houres to setle, then softly poore out the oyle which will be under it into a little cleare vessel to keep out the wind of ayre, and the oyle will be as cleare as quinquaylor, then put to it so much runnyng honey as there is of oyle, adding thereto the Juice of y<sup>e</sup> green leafe and root of the wild daisy as much as of honey, first taking and well washing it then stamping & straining it throo a new linnen cloth, and when you have mingled, strain them all again throo the same cloth, then put it up till its grow cleare. Then put a drop or two in your Eyes with a feather morning & evening every day till you find recovery, and afterward now and then when you find any decay in your sight. It will be good to sleep an hour or two after it in the morning if you can.

## A Water for the Eyes

Take 3 dragmes of the powder of Tutia & 3 dragmes of the powder of allowis and two dragmes of white Sugar Candy, six ounces of white wine six ounces of white rose water. Mix all these together & set them in the chimney corner in a glasse in the winter, and in the Sun in the Summer taking twice or thrise a day.

## A Water for a Fistula

Take one ounce of white Coporis half an ounce of Rosol-allum Burne both these together, 6 penny worth of precipitid finely ground, to this take a bottle of water, and when its boyled take it off the fire & put in the ingrediant and when its cold put it in a bottle, and it will keepe severall years.

## An Excellent Plaster to keepe a Woman from miscarriyng.

Take of the choicest mastick 4 dragmes, gum Elemi half an ounce Burgandy pitch 3 dragmes, Beniamin & Dragons blood of each two dragmes, melt all these and straine them, and add to them of the bole-armoniack finely powdered two dragmes, of the trochiscus called alipta moschata one dragme, of Venice turpentine a little boyled & 5 dragmes, of the plaster of read les made of the oyle of quines halfe an ounce, of Bees wax one dragme & a half, of Indian ballom 2 scruples, of oyle of Spike half an ounce. Make these all into one plaster & spread them upon leather, one for the region of the back, and another for the lower region of the Belly.

## For the Kings Evil

Take the third part of a pound of legum Vicia put to it 4 pintes of Spring water put it all into a new Jugg paste it very close & lett it boile 4 houres in a pot of water. Drink half a pinte of this in the morning fasting a little warme, the like quantity in the afternoon at 4 of the clock as much more at going to bed at Spring & fall if to prevent. But if there be a soare then drinck it constantly, and lay a hounds tongue leave on the soare fresh twice a day.

## A Cure for Bursten Children

Take of mastick one ounce, of white wax one ounce, of mutton suet four ounces, melt all these 3 together, lett them not boile but litle, so dippe in the cloth & lett it laye till it be cold, then cut a peece of the cloth & laye it to the place every 7th hoore. For the powder take Kernell of ashine Keel & leue them in an Oven and make them into powder, and give the party as much of the powder as will laye on a 6 penny sawy brush, or drinck they take or drinke morning & evening, fasting an hoore after it. Cloath it night & day. The oylment must be used in the morning before you take the broth & laye halfe an hoire after it.

## To give present Ease in fells of the Stone

Take an ounce of Sweet Almonds newly drawn, an ounce of white Sugar Candy, or any fine Sugar finely beaten, an ounce of Syrop of Marsh Maloes. Mingle this together, and take half of this proportion at a time as often as you find any paine, If you cannot take this Apply you may leave it out, I never found this to fail, but to give present ease.

## To cure the peine or Webe in the Eyes

Take the tops of Hemlocke in the Spring, bruise them in a mortar with bay Salt with half the quantity as of the other. Apply it to the watery part & bind it close.



## Physick &amp; Surgery

## For a Burne another receipt

Take the tops of Hemlocke in the Spring and Colaged leaves or Cole leaves, Boile them together with May butter, until they come to an Oylment.

## Another

Take Chalker scraped into Salid Oyle & faire water.

## For the Stopping of the Water

Take Some Turneps Red and boile it in water & then put woollen doths into it, and apply them to your Bonells, that will make you make soaker.

## A Present Remedy for the Gout that doth not faile

Take half a peck of Lime violet Lime, & put it into a pott of water & then put in your foot when the heate is abated but so hott as you can suffer it, then goe to your Bed.

Another for y<sup>e</sup> same

Take Nickel hearings & lye them & take out the bones, Cut them cross & cross, then strow them all with fine salt, then lay them to y<sup>e</sup> feet with hogs bladder.

## To cure the Pyles another way

Take broom flowers & elders flowers worke them into May butter, Sett them in the Sun for a Month, then Straine them out & keep them close stopp.

## For a pimpled face

Use Cristal mineral mingled with rose water, so anoynt the places.

## For an Ague

Take about half an houre before your fit come about a porringer full of white wine Venigar warmed & sweetened with so much Sugar as will take of y<sup>e</sup> sharpness

## Juice of Liquorish

Beside what is directed page 42. Mix Kittly when the liquor is as thick as pappe & has been beaten in y<sup>e</sup> mortar till it is as fine as bisket, better then she putt a quarter of an ounce of flower of brimstone & mingle it well with the pestle then take 3 shillings worth of Ambergreene being ground small with Sugar then take one dram of gum dragon steeped before in Red rose water & strained throu a linc rag, then take double refined Sugar beaten fine & scardit put all these in & stir them very well with your pestle, put in as much Sugar as will make it into a perfect paste, then take it up and work it with your hands very smooth, then take a quarter of a pot of Sugar Candy ready drested & drested a little on a sheet of paper then take a pece & your paste and rowle it up of the bigness of a stick of wax then rowle it round like a snalle & draw some of your Sugar Candy on Sects of glass & so slip y<sup>m</sup> of, doe so to all the rest, then put them in a stove with a temperate fire stir them untill they are fully dry, lest they breake, when they are dry, which will be a weeke first they will slip of.

## Physick &amp; Surgery

## To cause Spedy Labour

Take Borax powdered, and give in scruple or more of it, a dram finely powdered in broath, it looks white if it be right.

## A Digestive Powder

Take Carroway seed, Sweet fennell seeds of each half an ounce, Ginger & mea of each a quarter of an ounce, Sweet Almonds 2 ounces, the kernels of pine nuts and pistachies of each one ounce, Lemons Citrons & Oranges cardid of each 2 ounces, English liquorish & Naples baskets of each 6 ounces, Citronus a dragma, beate all these together & mingle them, take thereof at y<sup>e</sup> pleasure

## For an Ague

Take London treacle & spread it on a plaster and lay it very large upon the Stomack & top of the belly, and take 2 or 3 houre before the fit come a little draught of posset drink that has had some hearty borne & cloves gilly flowers hold in it, This has cured a Quertan, you must drinke the posset every houre for some time before the fit.

## To Recover the Colour after an Ague or Sickness

Take Rabarbe sliced very small & some 9 grains of the Sun Stone & dip into the rabarbe & so take it fasting every morning for a weeke.

## To purge

Take 15 grains of Jalop & infuse it over night in white wine & Cinamon.

## For a Cough

Take 20 tops of Rosmary & so much hyssop & a quart of sack put it in a bottle & stop it and so boile it in a pot of water till it be consumed half away, then take it up and put in as much honey as will water it, then boile it to a Syrap, and take 3 spoonfull at night.

## Plaster of D. Knowles

Take 2 pot of Oyle of Olive, one pot of red lead, one pot of soble lead, Very well calmed to dust, 12 ounces of Spanish Soap, Incorporate all these together in an earthen pipkins well glazed before you boile it, if it be enough the Soap will come upmost, then put it upon a small fire of coales containing the same fire for an houre, still stirring it with a stick, then make the fire somewhat bigger till the redness turne towards a gray colour & so till it be the colour of oyle you must keepe it stirring, then drop it on the table, and if it doth not stick upon that or your fingers it is enough, then pore it on a oyled board & rowle it into rowles, It will last many yeares, the older the better.

Being layd on the Stomack it procures appetite & easeth the paines, Layd on y<sup>e</sup> Belly it cures the Colick, Layd on the Rains it is good for the bloody flux, the running of the rains, the heat of the back, but for a hot back, put not so much red lead, It helps all achos & breakes fellons & puerles & other impostumes & healeth them, It draw out any running humors, without breaking the skin, It helps all diseases of the fundament layd to it, Layd to the head it is good for the eyes, Layd to the belly it causes the termes & makes apt to conception, It is good for all sores.



Physick & Surgery  
Excellent Head pills

Take of the best Alder wood of mastick half an ounce of the leaves of marjoram 2 drams of Salt of wormwood one drame let all these be finely powdered & made up in a mass with Syrup of Clove root.

For a tickling Cough & Hoarse

Take 4 ounces of conserve of red roses 4 ounces of raisins of the Sun the Stone taken out 2 ounces of brown Sugar candy 6 drops of oyle of Saffron 4 drops of oyle of Mirrid Beat the raisins very small & the Sugar candy in a Stone mortar so mix it well & take every morning & at night going to bed the quantity of a Nutmeg.

For the Same of Evening Powder

Take of Zaidwood Stone Calamint of each 2 drams of white Amber Bezoar of each a drame of Cloves 3 drams of the leaves of marjoram powdered & dragee mingle them & beat a file red hat whereon sprinkle a little of the powder & with a funnel let it ascend into the mouth and nose.

To Strengthen the Back

Take 4 or 5. bassinap roots the outside scraped of or cut of them then take the next Scabiosa but not the hard part in the middle Stamp it small & put it into half a pint of new milk of the Strackings of a red Ox then Straine it & drink it fasting in the morning and as much again at 4 in the afternoon fasting both times 2 hours after. It is better without Sugar & cold then hot take it a week together & then forget a week and then it may be taken again.

For a Veine broken bleeding within the Same D.

Three drops of the distilled oyle of amber in paper drink  
For the pills annoynt them with may better.

Difficulty of Breathing

Take 4 or 5. drops of balsam sulphore Turc torbithimatus dissolved in 2 ounces of Syrup Iubus. hit frequently of it. It is excellent also for coughs.

Collick of the Same D.

Take 3 long pepper corns 3 bayberries all in powder drink it in a draught of warme beer. It is present ease.

Another

Take the Smoke of Tobacco for a glister.

For the paine of the Stomack

Take of the powder of bay berries & Juniper berries beaten & finely searbt half an ounce mingle it with pure honey and take as much as a small nutmeg in the morning & afternoon about 4 or 5 a clock. approved.

For a Cough

Take the yolk of an egg warme from the Hen like honey the quantity of a nutmeg or walnut flower of Sulphur as much as will lay upon a great nutmeg thin well. Take it 14 days together according to your strength. It is good for young & old.

Physick & Surgery

Cough Cold & Consumption

Take 2 gallons of good sweet wort after it is mewed & before it is boiled without hops, boile it away to a gallon then take it of the fire & let it settle an hour or two then carefully pour of the cleare & boile it to a quartie So boile it. A Spoonfull of this Syrup must be taken first in the morning & last at night.

Dropsy

Take of red Sage worm wood & egrimony a sufficient quantity lay them in a bards which put in a Vessel of new beer or ale and drink nothing else at meals also. approved.

For the Hearing & to expell all ill humours out of the Nose ease pain & restore hearing

Take a clove of garlic peel it cleare & make 3 or 4 holes in the middle of it dip it in a little english honey & put it into your eare put a little black wool in after it for that night lye on the contrary side & let the eare that is kept be upright & the next night following use the other eare in the like manner & so let him alter his course every other night use this for the space of 6 or 7 nights.

To restore Decayed Sight

Take 3 drams of saffron and as much aloes in fine powder 3 drams of fine Sugar 6 ounces of rose-water & as much of good white wine mix all together & put it into a cleare glasse well stoped set it in the Sun for a month shaking it once a day put 2 or 4 drops into the eyes morning & evening this recover y<sup>e</sup> sight as cleare as before.

Another of the same D.

Take 2 or 3 new laid eggs put all out of them as cleare as you can then fill the Shells with spring water So let it boile a good while in Embers then skim of all the Skum with a feather after put as much Copraie beaten small into each of them as the quantity of a small nut So let it boile a little while after.

Another

The read Seed of wild clare put into the eye one at a time cleare with y<sup>e</sup> eye from watrish readnes inflammations & paine you may roole them in Honey if you please this has been given with good success.

Falling Sickness

The leaves of rue a little dried & applyed to the Soles of the feet warme & woren constantly in the Sock or Stockes.

For a Fistula of the Same D. Baine

Take Avena Betony read byer leaves Savile bugle Turke chervile with daisy roots & leaves Dandelion with read meek may wort pimpernell worm wood plantain ribwort egrimony of each of these a handfull cleare y<sup>e</sup> & washed Boile them in a bote of white wine till you think the virtues of the herbs are extracted then Strain out the herbs & boile the liquor again putting as much honey with it as will boaten it stirring it till it is dissolved while it is thus boiling let it be Skummed. Drink of this six Spoonfull morning & evening.

The Emplaster

Take a quartie of the strongest ale or beer you can get boile it till it be thick that you may spread it for a plaster Apply this to the sore upon leather & renew it every twelve hours cleaning the sore first with warm white wine. A purge before & after will doe well. it is good for any inward sore. Mr. Miller of Northampton has been cured of a fistula in of many year continuance.



Physick & Surgery

For the Black Sandie

Take as many handfulls as you please of the dryed leaves of broome that are gathered in May & dryed to powder to every handfull of leaves add a handfull of seeds bruised to powder mingle them & drink of it morning & evening a good while.

Another

Take of the roots of read dock roots cut & stamped small 2 handfulls let them hang in a bagg in new ale 3 days. drink this constantly.

For the Spleen.

Take to a gallon of water 20 old pepins (if they be not faire use 30) wash & core them but not paine them, put them into the water with borrage & buglose & balme of each half a handfull let it boile in an earthen pipkin, till a third part be consumed, then put in a pint of soft water / a pint or a half of white wine, & let it only boile vs, then take it of the fire & let it run throu a cloth into an earthen jar, so let it stand till next morning, then bottle it very close up and after 3 weeks drink of it in the morning & evening and at any time but at meals, you may beginne to make this use as the heart may be hid green or before with the dryed heart. You may make it & drink it all Summer & Spring as long as you can have old pepins.

Another

Take Balme or Stabie, betony & primpernell of each a good quantity, put a good deale of Venice turpentine amongst the herbs, look the next page 48.

Another

The Root of read herringe dryed in an oven to powder of which take a small part in your drink.

A Stie in the Side

Take a handfull of green broom boile it in a quart of small beer to half a pinte into which put withinside the quantity of a newegg drink it & sweat after it 2 hours if you can.

For the Stone. another.

Take Nettle seed & the iuce of Nettles drink it in white wine or Syrup of Marsh-mallows a singular Remedy.

For a Sore Breast. Use of the same

Take a good handfull of mallowes clean pickt from the stalks, wash them in running water till all the water be consumed, then put to them a hoke of the ground & a quart of white wine or a good deale of wheat bread crums then brise them well together keeping them stirring when it is well brused put in a piece of deer bladder, let it so let it boile to an Aquafort. When you use it spread it on a linnen cloth with a hole cut for the nipple, apply it blood warme, this will breack & heale it without a tent, Anoynt the breast also with oyle of Olives.

Urtica

Take of the freshest part of leaven & the tenderest tops of rosmary cut very small and knead it together with white wine Venigor into a little cake, which bake gently upon a fire shovell & apply warme upon the crown of the head.

Physick & Surgery

A Smoking Powder

Take dryed Coltsfoot the Cardus being wiped of one ounce, of the roots of pistiches half an ounce, of rosmary tops half an ounce, of the seed of the lesser Carduus 6 dragms, of these (the hearts being dryed) make a coars powder by cutting not beating, Sprinkle it with 8 drops of oyle of nutmegs & 4 drops of oyle of Cinamon, add also a quarter of an ounce of rosmary flowers before growing like the hearts but let them be very dry. To these powder add a six part of tobacco, so take it in a pipe.

For the Worms. of the same

Take Sweet oyle, or oyle of Sweet almonds, with the Juice of Lemons mixt with it if you please oyle with white wine is good. From the Seed of Penny & Gillyflower is both excellent for worms taken any way it kills & expelles y<sup>m</sup>.

Cough & Difficulty in breathing

Take an ounce of maiden-hair, an ounce of raisins of the Sun Stoned, 2 Sticks of liquorish sliced a handfull of hyssop a little dryed a fennel root sliced with the inner stick taken out, half a dozen parley roots with the sticks likewise taken out, Boile all together in a hoke of water, till it come to a quart. Drink of it morning & evening take warme.

A Consumptive Cough

Take a quarter of an ounce of China roots, so much of flwr of Sulphur half an ounce of white Sugar candy, beate all to powder, and take as much at once as will lye in a great in the pap of an ape.

Dropsy & green Sickness

Take of Aloes finely beaten ℥ij of Rubarb ℥ij. Shred thin, dry it in a saucer upon embers, powder of deal half a dragma, temper them with a little claret wine till they be like paste, then make them into pills, Take them every morning & continue so exercising after it, and if need be make another doze, take 2 or 3 pills daily. This approved.

St Remlym Digbys Dyet Drink

Take 400 Soves & two good handfulls of Sage & two like handfull of rue brise the Soves & powder the herbs, put all this into 4 gallons of small ale, when it has done working, at 5 days old drink it for your ordinary drink.

An Oynment for a burne or scald. It fetches out the fire

Take 2 handfull of brambles leaves, otherwise called black-berrys leaves, 2 handfulls of ground Ivy, 2 handfull of the middle rind of the Citrus 2 ounces of Sheeps-doung as newly dargd as you can gather it, 2 pint of vn. old butter, cut your rind in peeces, then lay it in water an hour, take it and chop it with all y<sup>e</sup> other ingredients, then put them into a Skelut with the butter, let it boile till all the substance of your herbs be out, then straine it into a gally-pot, it is to be applyed cold. For a paine in the Ear.

Take a turnep & cover it in the Embers till it is roasted, then cut it in half and lay it up in a cloth, & lay the flat side very hot to your Ear, when you goe to bed, when it is cold take it off.



## Physick &amp; Surgery

Of a cure of one that was given over being sick of -  
the Small pox & quick stayt up.

Take Apples & roast them very poppy & mix them with cream, & soe  
eat of it what you have a mind to. And for the face, take bacon & stuff  
it with oyle & so roast it & anoynt the face with that that dropped from  
& the person was litle or not pited.

## For a Sprain or Swelling.

Take a good handfull of mallows, as much marygold leaves, Sheeps suet  
& Oatmeale Boile all this in milk till it come to a paultie.

Griping or plague in the guts y<sup>e</sup> followed with a violent loynes  
Slie rubarbe in thin slices into any seed water.  
Aqua Vitis burnt is good also.

## For Worms in Children.

Take a Spoonfull of Sack & a Spoonfull of Juice of Lemons & colour it  
Very well with Saffron, So take it.

## For an Ague.

Apply to the wrists a plaster of wheat flower Soap & black popp<sup>r</sup> mad<sup>d</sup> -  
into a paste. It cures in 9 days.

## A Drink for the Rickets or Consumption in a Child.

Take harts tongue liver wort mother wort, mug wort long wort brook lime  
Tameris each a little, boile them in cold weather in strong wort, and in hot  
weather in milder wort boile them till the hearts fall to the botom, when it is  
coole work it with y<sup>e</sup>et also sun it up you are to eat the hearts in the joynts  
and you must boile a good handfull of hearts to half a gallon of Ale, give it  
for their constant drink.

## An Oynment for the Rickets.

Take half may butter and half Sallet oyle, put to it lavender leaves &  
Camamille liver wort, mace, boile them in the butter till the hearts be almost  
crisp, then streed the hearts & put in the oyle & boile them all together till the  
hearts be crisp enough, then straine them & put the hearts in a cloth & lay y<sup>e</sup>  
on the Childs stomach untill all the moisture be dried up, when you use y<sup>e</sup> oyle  
melt no more then for the present use, Anoynt the stomach and the Knotts.

## An Electuary for the Lungs.

Take a pint of the best English honey you can get, Clarify it in a pewter dish  
on a Chafin dish of Coals, then put to it six spoonfull of the Juice of read Sage,  
six spoonfull of the Juice of hyssop, six spoonfull of the Juice of Lung wort as much  
of the Juice of caltfoot, let these boile together a litle while, then put to them 4 ounce  
of the powder of liquorish 2 ounces of the powder of any seeds, as much of y<sup>e</sup> flower  
of cummin seeds as will laye on a 3 pence a litle paper as much as will give it a taste  
but not make it to hot, when all these shall boile to the thicknes of an Electuary,  
you must take it of and keep it in a gally pot for your use, it must be taken in  
the morning when one goes to bed & at 4 of the clock in the afternoon.

## For a paine in the Stomack.

Take Quins Kernels and pepins Kernels & beate them to powder, & so drink  
them in beere, bread or poppet, which you please.

## Physick &amp; Surgery

## For obstructions in the Liver

Take 6 penny weight of rubarbe & 3 Spoonfull of Corricks and stamp them  
together like a conserve, & so eat of it one or twice a week before supper.

## For the wind Collick.

Take a quart of Aqua Vitis & put to it a pound of Caraway, coisick a  
penny worth of Saffran tyed up in a cloth hanging in the botom of the gallye -  
Stir the coisick one a day with a liquorish stick till the segar be well melted  
drink a Spoonfull or two of this when you feel any griping of wind.

## Lady Fitz-Williams Oynment for the Worms.

Take one handfull of wormwood and as much of the Simlidge lavender cover  
barfoot rose licks peach leaves broad thyme with a red leafe & tansy of all these  
a like quantity Chop them small & boile them in 2 pots of unwashed beere fresh -  
out of the Cherm, let them boile together a good while, then straine it out and  
boile it again & put to it 2 spoonfull of Oxen gell, Strain it as long as any thyme  
will rise, So keep it. When you use it anoynt the Childs belly against y<sup>e</sup> fire  
and dipp a brown paper in it, so bind it to the belly for 3 or 4 days.

## A Drink to cleanse the Blood.

Take 2 gallons of Ale newly cleasned and half a peck of scarrow grass with  
the stalks pickt of, Stamp & straine the twise and put it into the Ale, then  
take of yellow dock roots the pick being pickt out one good handfull as  
much bitony, grimony scabias, watercresses, liver wort, Bruise all these in  
a Stone mortar then add therunto 3 ounces of Senna, half an ounce of rubarbe  
Slid one good Spoonfull of any seed bruised a good race of grazer Slid, put all  
these into a bagg and hang it in your Ale 3 or 4 days, Drink thereof in y<sup>e</sup>  
morning fasting and at 4 a clock in the afternoon, your Ale must be new  
and not quite cold before you put in your things, add to these rose & Nislets.

## A Cullis for a weak Body.

Take a read Cock, stiffe him & pull him, take of legs & all, cut it in half and  
breake all the bones & so boyle all of it in 3 quartes of water with a litle more boile  
it till it is all boileth to peece, to about 3 pintes of the liquor, then grind him in a  
mortar & put him into the liquor & so straine it forth, then grind & straine smal -  
& straine your Almonds & put them into your pintes of liquor & let it boile a litle  
after so season it with Sugar or how you like, If you are looe use your Almonds  
unblanched, Some will boile a peece of gold in it & put in amber greene & pearls.

## For the Tooth-Ache.

Take partly & bruise it in y<sup>e</sup> palma of your hand till it is almost of a mash, then  
take about six corner of bay salt & mingle with it, so put it in the care of the tooth ake in on

## Another.

Take hot & dip it in oyle of turpentine and apply it to the tooth, but you must not  
keep it in above a quart of an hour.

## For paine or ake in any part of the Body.

Take about half an Oxen gell and so much aqua Vitis, and boile it together till  
it is half consumed, So anoynt & chafe this upon the grieved place before the fire,  
& cover it with flannel, in twice or 3 times dressing it cures.



## A Polkis to dispell any Smelling

Take rye bread, if you would not have it very strong take bread mingled with wheat or rye & bake it with strong beer to a polkis then take Snacles & pound them after you have taken them out of the biskin in a mortar then mingle them well w<sup>th</sup> your polkis over the fire & so let them bake a while, & so apply it.

## For the Pyles another way

Take a piece of brown paper & wet it all over with ink, then dry it well and set it a fire, take of these ashes & mingle it either with scame or butter that has not been melted, or pumalaw & anoynt the part affected often with it.

## For a Flux

Take a quart of milk & heat steel red hot & quench it in it so often till your quart of milk is com to a pint. Administer this milk glister-wise.

## For the Tooth-ache &amp; to preserve the teeth, it will fast them &amp; cleane them.

Take a penny worth of Comar treacle, one large race of ginger grated, burnt allum of the quantity of a walnut finely beaten, 2 spoonfull of white wine Venigar, put all this into a brass kete & stir them well together, so let them have 2 or 3 boiles, then put it into a gally-pot, it will keepe 7 years. when your teeth ake, you must often in a day dip your finger in some of it, and rub your teeth with it but if you desire to fasten & preserve your teeth, you may use it only when you go to bed.

## For Chill-blains in feet or hibes

Before they are broken bath either feet or hibes in brandy warme w<sup>th</sup> had tobaco steeped in it. If they are broken put a plaster to them of wax scame & Viaculum melted together and spread on cleath. If there be any proud flesh dippe some lint in clarified honey & apply it under y<sup>e</sup> plaster this I have know certainly good.

## To stay Vomiting another way

Boile a little mace in running water and a little rosmary Sweeten it & give it as you see occasion, or cut an onion & hold it to the nostrils.

## A Soare Mouth in a Child

Take plantain water or Syrap of mulberries or raspberries & with a ragg on a stick often wash the Mouth & sometimes give it little pills made with bole armoniac lake sugar & fresh butter.

An excellent drink for the Kings evil or any running Soare or Humour to be taken Spring w<sup>th</sup> fall to dry up the Humours

Take of running Spring water a Bottle, one good handfull of white Anghells flowers, sweet Fennell seeds & Any-seeds of each one ounce, Salsaparilla, Sarsaparilla of each one quarter of an ounce cut in small peeces, of Cloower-wort one good handfull, one ounce of liquorish scraped & dried thym & y<sup>e</sup> seed bruised, put all these into a pipkin & boile them with a very soft fire until a third part be consumed then strain it & put 2 ounces of honey of roses to it. of this take one quarter of a pint at a time or less if y<sup>e</sup> party be young or a child, take it in the morning fasting, & fast 2 hours after it, and at 4 a clock in the afternoon, and at night going to bed & so continue to do for six weekes or 2 monthes Spring & fall. Cloower-wort is as fresh y<sup>e</sup> growes in the field & garden, you must gather it at y<sup>e</sup> time & keep it dry all the year, and youe must the best anghell flowers.

An excellent Salve to be used with the drink for y<sup>e</sup> Evil or any swelling hot or cold, to bring them to an head or dissolve them.

Take a quart of the best Salit-oyle you can get, of read lead 3 quassors, of a po<sup>d</sup> of white lead half a po<sup>d</sup>, both these being well beaten & scanted, of Cattle loape one po<sup>d</sup> cut into thin slices, Put all these ingredients into a large pipkin y<sup>t</sup> is well glazed, set it upon a small fire of coals, still stirring it with a stick made with a balle at the end (if the balle be of iron it will stir it the better) stir it till it be well incorporated for the space of an houre & a half, increasing the fire as you shall see occasion, to keep it boiling, till the readness be turned into a grey. Then drop a little of it upon a cleane board & stir it till it be cold and if it doth not stick it is enough, and so you must drop it with a ladle as much as you will have in a rowle stirring it with a knife until you can endure to mole it with your hands, oyled & so keep it for your use, and if you perceive it to grow to dry in the boiling you may put in more oyle as you see occasion. If soone as you perceive any swelling apply the Salve either spread upon leather or doth, which will either dissolve it or bring it to a head & break it, and when tis broken continue the Salve washing the sore one or twice a day with a little Veniue warmed and a little bit of may butter or other better before it be salted dissolved in the Veniue, you must use lawne browne paper to wash it withal & not linnen, and leave a little bit of paper wet with the Veniue & butter upon the hale under the plaster made like a little tent as the wound will endure it. You must get the Veniue without salt & be sure to lay a plaster long enough to goe beyond y<sup>e</sup> swelling or hardnesse.

## A powder to Stanche Bleeding

Take the powder of bole armoniac, of frackinsse Aloes, hepatick of each 4 ounces, of Sanguis draconis 2 ounces, of wheat flower to the weight of all the rest, mix them being finely powdered.

## Another Excellent Polkis to mollify any Soare

Take half a sheeps head, boile it in as much water as you think enough to boile it till the bones come out, then straine it out & put into the liquor a great handfull of muttons halldread all & a little handfull of elders leave, boile these till the muttons halks be tender, chop the heart small & put them in again then take flower of rice as much as you think will thicken it, mix it with cold water & so put it to your liquor, and boile it to a thick polkis, then take y<sup>e</sup> yolk of an egg & beat it with near a penny worth of saffran, put that in & boile it a little, so apply it warme.

## Colts-foots Cakes good for a Cough

Take a po<sup>d</sup> of loafe sugar, as much Spring water as will wet it boile it to a Candy height then take half a po<sup>d</sup> of Colts-foots leaves being wiped cleane & stripped from y<sup>e</sup> stalks, Stamp & strain them & put this Juice into the Syrap, then take half an ounce of liquorish powder & half an ounce of Orizee, half an ounce of Aniseeds, an ounce of gum Tragacanth, all these being first broken the sugar being first boiled a good while, put in the powder, stir it well that it may not stick & so boile it till it will drop for Cakes, or if it will not drop make them up when it is cold as you doe other lozenges, with a little loafe sugar conchit.



**A Drink in a fit of the Stone and an Aylment where -  
the paine isayed**

Take near a pint of white wine & near half a pint of Ale, a lemon -  
squeeze in & grate a nutmeg in beate the whites of 2 new-laid eggs & put in -  
and sweeten it well with Syrup of Althea, drink it with a draught & so doe 2 or 3  
times or days. After anyot else where the paine is with oyle of Scurpion. It is -  
good also to give several glysters.

For the present paine fry Onions in Sweet Oyle & apply to the place griev'd -  
as hot as you can baine.

**A Drink for the Kings Evil**

Take Smalidge Dill ditch heart robinde Egermary, May-wort of each a -  
handful, Seeth all these in a gallon of Small beer till it come to two quartes -  
when tis cold bottle it. Drink of this a good draught three times a day. For -  
the soare apply maloe-leaves boild soft in water having taken of the hard -  
stalkes, draine it gently & heat it over some coales with fresh hoggs-lard, apply  
this pretty thick twice a day. This has been proved often upon the Eyes also.

**For a Deafness in the Eares.**

Take rye meale and Camms seeds & make it in a Cake with water, bake  
it on the embers, then slit it in two & clap each side hot by each eare, If it -  
doth not cure in one night doe it another.

For a Spraine if presently applyed it cures presently, but  
if it be a long spraine it requires more time to cure. M<sup>r</sup> Warrin

Take clay, you may take the bang of the Vessel without salt is best put it  
into strong white wine Veniger make it pretty thick of the clay, so boile it to  
the thicknes of harty padding, so apply it warme to the griev'd place morning  
& evening as hot as you can baine it lay it pretty thick on.

For the Scurvy Dropsy Consumption & paine in the  
Stomack to be taken in March & in the fall or at any time.

Take cleare pints of faire water, 4 ounces of Salispatille split and cut, one  
ounce of China roots sliced, put these into the water, let it boile on a chearole  
fire a warme or 2, take it of the fire, let it infuse 14 houres, then let it boile  
one hoare, then take a handfull of raisins of the Sun stoned, half an ounce  
of liquorish bruised and peeled, then boile it a quarter of an hoore, the weight  
of 12 peare of Corrianders seeds bruised boile it another quarter, the weight of  
12 peare in Cinamon, boile it another quarter of an hoore, boile it in a pipkin  
well glazed and close kept Straine it when it is cold bottle it. M<sup>r</sup> Croiset

For the Piles. M<sup>r</sup> Warrin

Take barrowes greas, bake in it feather-few, till it is Very green of it. Use it -  
with in & without the Oylment will keep long, Make it in May.

For a Burne & to use in the Small Pox.

Take fat bacon, roast it & let it drip into a basin of water, when it is cold take  
of the fat that is upon the water, beate it well and put it up into a gally-pot. It will  
keep a long while. When you will use it cover the burnt place all over with it & lay  
a cloth over it. So drop it 2 or 3 times a day at least. And when the Small pox begins  
to drye use this also, it is most admirable to keep from pitting, and shall them pre-  
sently. Led, Reiserford

**For an Ague. Lady Rainsford**

Take 2 pennyworth of Venice turpentine, spread it on leather, strow on it  
a little powder of Olivibozum & on that grate a like quantity. Bind this hard on to  
the Vains of each wrist 7 or 8 hours before the fit come, let it lye on 3 fits  
then change it & soe doe 3 severall times. Drink Sages paplet, drink in y<sup>e</sup> fit -  
the third time that this is applyed perfects the cure.

For an Ague before you use the plaster above.

Take a full draught of Ale, warme it with as much beateen Allum as will laye  
upon a sheling for a man, but for a child as much as will laye on a six pena  
with some nutmeg, warme it together and drink it when you first find y<sup>e</sup>  
cold fit a coming, doe it for 3 fits, if you find it workes by vomit give  
posset between the Vomits, with some it workes by Stool.

For Chilblains & hives

For Chilblains before they brake take oats & boile them to mash, & then  
lett them be put in a Cive that all the thin part may run cleare out. Anoynt  
the griev'd part with butter all over, & putt the oats hot into a close put thrust  
the hands or feet that have the Chilblains into the hot oats as soone as they  
are annoynted, keep a cloth cover over the put to keep in the steame. So keep  
it till it is coole soaking in the oats.

All the first of any Cutt or bruise or blow.

Beat the white of an egg & lay some flax in it, squeeze the flax out &  
cover the griev'd place all over with it well warmed. This prevents the swelling  
& being black & blew & keeps back the humours. If it be a cutt lay on a plaster  
under the flax & a tent if need be of the black salve before written. 129.

For a migraine or dizeness of the head.

Take a quart of white wine 30 cloves & boile it well, & 2 or 4 days before  
the full of y<sup>e</sup> Moon and after take each day a quarter of a pint in the morning  
and as much in the afternoon.

For an Ague. Lady Warrin

Take a pint of Claret wine boile in a handfull of Sage, drink it of an -  
hoare before the fit come, this cures sweat. Doe so 2 or 3 times if it be a strong  
Maie take more.

Another. M<sup>r</sup> Hawes

Take for a mans Ague a Womans water for a woman a Mans bruis  
some pepper boile it to a good thicknes, spread it on leather lay it upon the  
Vaines of the wrist, so bind it hard.  
Also if you know how many fits the party has had, Chalk it up over a  
Chimney & one more, or else upon a piece of wood with one more & so fling  
it into the fire, or cut so many Nettle & one more upon the hoore of a barrel  
& so fling it into the fire.

Posset to quench the thirst in a fever

Take milk & torne it with Oranges & take of the Cedre.



For a paine in the head or dizen or a great Cough in  
either Man or Child

Take sweet marjoran dried, Rosemary dried, bruse & sift them, the rosemary  
must be beaten in a mortar grate ay hole netmegs, beat & sift maie & cloves  
take as much of each of these as the quantity of the rednegs, but put in a little  
more sweet marjoran then of the rest, mingle all these together, and when you goe  
to bed sprinkle of this powder upon the matts of your bed thowen the haire also  
make a posset of beere & ale about a pinte, not so milky nor so cleare then putt  
into some shud candied cleampana roots and a sprig or two of green rosemary  
& let it stand upon the Ember to infuse some time, then put into it a peece of  
butter & brew it together & let it be all your sleep, an ounce of this cleampana  
will serve 3 times. The powder alone is excellent for the head, both together doth  
well, as also for the Cough, take 7. 16.

For a Pleasie, Stiches in the Side, for feavers, to putt you  
in a fine breathing, to open the Body, to cleanse the blood  
Good against wormes & the green Sickness

Take a globe of Stone horses dung new made, straine it then take a Custard dish  
full of white wine, or ale, warme it & tye a peeing worth of Saffron in a bag or rag  
& steep it in the wine, when it is coloured with it, take it out, the same Saffron will  
serve the next time, then take in a Spoon of your Juice of horses dung, so drinck  
it for every morning for nine days to cleanse the blood for the spleen & for wormes,  
in other distemper take it all night to, it cures the Slanders, take a warme globe  
& lay as a poultice upon a burne or Suld & it certainly takes of the fire, and cures  
layd in a bag upon the forehead & temples, it causes sleepe in a feaver or frenesie

To cause Sleepe

Laye on a pillow of hops. Lady Raiesford

For a Peltor

Take wine Venigar twice stilled in an ordinarie Still & wash it with it.

Lime water to Skin with when the Soare is filled with  
flesh, and yet by reason of moisture is loth to drie

Take two handfull of the best burnet Lyme stones, & 3 pintes of faire water  
and set it on the fire untill it be ready to boyle, then poure the water to the  
lyme stones being in a pot that may be close covered, & so let that stand, untill  
it be cold & settled, then poure of the clearest & keepe it for use. And when you  
use it put to 4 ounces of that about 6 drops of the blew water which Gold-fyners  
use, it must be had after they have done with the use of that for before it is  
so strong. The flower of Oynment or as some call it the yellow Salve.

First you must take Virgins wax 4 ounces, read deere suet or new Sheepe Suet  
without either Skin lomp or any other dropp make a quarter of a pd. cutting both  
in small peeces & putt into a cleane pot, melting them on a soft heat fire, which  
must be cleare without smoake, Rosine halfe a pd. Resina pini half a pd.  
Olibanum 4 ounces & for most thereof fraeklicase five ounces, Myrrh one ounce  
Mastick one ounce, (powder your myrrh & mastick together with 3 or 4 drops of water  
in the mortar each by themselves, or else they will not beate into powder) Beate your  
gums severally by themselves & so put in your powder of every one by it selfe three

all continually, viz from the first putting in of them untill the last be putt in,  
and a while after, this done straine the afore said stuff throu a strong Canvas  
cloth into a Bottle of white wine, & so let all boile very well together on a  
soft sweet fire as afore said untill half the wine be wasted, that done take the pan  
of the fire and put in of Camphir 3 dragms beaten in a mortar in fine powder  
but before the said Camphir be put in a mortar there must be used a little Sallet  
Oyle or else 3 or 4 Almonds well beaten & taken out, on some such like oyle Sallet  
same which will not seker the said Camphir to cleave unto the mortar, and so  
putt the powder in by little & little, always stirring it well & let it coole untill  
that be blood warme, putting therunto of Venice turpentine three ounces stirring  
all well untill the said stuff be reasonably cold, but beware that your stuff be  
not any hotter then blood warme when you putt your turpentine or else that  
spoil all your stuff, and so when it is cold you may make it up in rolles anoynt  
ing your hands with Sallet oyle, or with a little fresh butter to part the said stuff  
yet safer not your said stuff to be so cold as it growe lumpy, for then it will  
be troublesome in making it up.

The ordering of the said Salve called my Lord of Suffolke  
the flower of Oynment, or the yellow Salve

First it is to be spread upon a faire linnen cloth, plastered wise & lay the  
same upon every ioynt where the paine is, but before the laying of the said  
plaster, the said ioynts must be anoynted with oyle of roses & the stuff of your  
plaster must be half an inch thick, if that be used for the goute or Sciatica  
and it is not to be removed of nine or ten days from the place it is to be on  
notwithstanding the party be put to some paine during the said time because  
it will draw out the humours by little small pimples & healet againe, this one  
plaster will serve all the time of the disease without any manner of renewing.  
And when you please to use the afore said salve vnto any soare, plastered wise  
spread it theron as thin as may be, and when you will make a tent melt the  
Salve in a Sawar or dipp it therein, Some make use of this Salve by way  
of a Scab-dish who is troubled with achs, or proceeding of Rheume of such like  
humour and findeth good ease & helpe thereby. It is a very good Salve for any  
new Soare, or other if that be not very old & foule.

An Oynment of Swallows for bruises, Swims & Strinking  
of Sinews

Take lavender Conen Lavender spike, Strawberrie leaves, with their strings  
of each a handfull, then take five Swallows ready to fly, and so beate the said  
heads & the said Swallows quite feathers and all in a mortar untill you see  
no feathers whole, then take the third part of a pot of May butter clarified  
in the Sun, and putt it into the mortar afore said, & temper all well together,  
that done let all stand untill all white mounted over & so boile all with a soft  
sweet fire so long as the strength of the hearts doe remaine in them, then  
straine all throu a thin Canvas cloth.



## Physick &amp; Surgery.

## For Skinning of any Soare Chamber.

Take Saler Oyle and araynt the soare place, then lay on the powder of the rocheons of an Oake paste, finely scambt upon the place ayld, then lay a peece of brown blotting paper thereon, and so let all rest upon the said piece razed, until the oyle the powder of the Oake paste and the blotting paper fall easily off, and God assisting that will performe all that is promised.

## To make Oyle of Eggs for Sealding or burning.

Take 40 or 50 eggs and let them be rotted or loddin Stone hard, then take the yolks from the whites, Mash the yolks together all to powder, put them into a frying pan, and set them on a good soft fire stirring them continually until the oyle rise from them, which you may perceive when they grow moiste, still pouring the moisture from them as that riseth, which is the oyle being of a black color. If you would have that yellow, you must straine that when it is moist & yellow, but then it is not so good in operation, nor will yield so much.

## A Poultis for the Goute.

Take new milk a pinte white bread grated to make it as thick as pappe, boile that to that thickness, then when it is boiled so thick, then put in the yolks of two eggs and the weight of two penny in Saffron being powdered, stir them well together & give them one warme on the fire & apply this to the grieved place reasonably warme.

## A Restorative Broath.

Take a young Cockerill or pullet & flea it, take away all the fat & bruse the bones, also take 2 Calves feet and scald them & pick them cleane from their fat and wash them cleane in 3 faire waters, then put them into a close pot or pipkin six pintes of faire water & seeth them & skum them, then putt in 2 dragmes of China cut small 2 dragmes of Salsaparilla shied, cut also 4 raisins their stemes cut out 2 dates cut Thym, rosemary, marjoram, Scurvy sin-boile, leaves and Strages eye all these in a little bundle & put in with the rest some mace with a little Cinamon, a little crust of bread, and at the later end of the boiling a good Spoonfull of Venigar, seeth all these to a quart as neare as you can, often times stirring and breaking the bones with a ladell, & putt therein Salt, and last of all sugar to make it pleasant, then give it a boile with all y<sup>e</sup> rest, and straine it throu a bagg, & you shall find it a broath in manner of a gelly.

## A Physick Broath.

Take the bones & sinews of a legg of Wade with a pullet & break the bones of either of them, then put them into a pipkin with a gallon of water & set it on the fire, but cover it not, when it is skimed and hath boiled almost an houre upon a soft fire, take the rootes of parsley, fennell, borage, bugles, Scurvy, read dockes, and Sorrell of each a roote or two, save of the Scurvy for making it bitter, but before you put them in, you must pick them & steep them in hot water, you must also take a quart of a peece of Sparagys roots & put them in with the rest, when these have all boild together a quarter of an houre or better, take half a peece of Damask

## Physick &amp; Surgery.

prunes half a peece of corriants, ten french prunes 2 or 3 leaves of marie, a bottom crust of a manchet, & put them in with a handfull of violets, leaves, half a handfull of Sorrell, a little thym and rosemary, half a handfull of bilsny and as much egrimony, one ounce of borage, flowers lett all these boile till the broath will gelly, then straine it and heat so much as you will use at a time you may add hearts, horse and Ivory at the taking of it.

## Another Physick Broath.

Take 3 or 4 ribbes of a rack of mutton, taking away the fat, two young pigeons or a large Chicken, Sorrell, endive, borage, Scurvy of each a handfull, balme and clary of each 5 or 6 leaves, Corail powdered and bound in a cloth one dragma, pine kernel shied 12, Boile all these in a sufficient quantity of water until the flesh be well boiled, being well skimed before the herbs be put in, in the end of the boiling put in a small stick of Cinamon, and when it is strained putt 2 or 3 Spoonfull of Rhensh wine, and so much sugar & rosewater as may please the taste.

## An Opening Broath.

Take a very cleane pot with 3 quartes of water, and set it on the fire with a chicken and the bone part of a legg of veale, and let them seeth, keeping them cleane skimed, then take of endive, Scurvy, maiden-haire, egrimony of each half a handfull, a good quantity of liver-wort, fennell, parsley & yellow dock roots of each 3 roots, these being well washed, scraped & the pith taken out, then take of Damask prunes, raisins & corriants of each a handfull, 2 or 3 leaves of large mace with the bottom of a manchet, let them seeth all together till the broath be of a read colour & be not in quantity above a quart, then putt in one nutmegg 2 dates shied or quartered, then straine the broath throu a strainer, & keep it yet to drink a good draught in the morning fasting, and the last to bedward after a light Supper, make it fresh & use it as you find good with it.

## A Plaster for the Back.

Take plantin, cowfry, knot grasse & Shepers purse of each a handfull, stamp them small & boile them in a peece of oyle of roses & a little Venigar, when it is well boiled straine it & set it on the fire again & put therein of wax 4 ounces of chalk, bole-armeniac & Sera sigillata of each one ounce, boile it well & keep it stirring, then coole it & make it up in roundes, & when you use it spread it upon leather & lay it upon the back.

## An Electuary called Pacificum.

Take of the hearts of Clave and rochet of each a handfull, of mesemel a pinte, put it in balsam maria 3 houre, then straine it hard and add thereto the pith of an Oxen the quantity of half a peece & the brains of 16 sparrows, & boile it to a good consistance, then put to it of the roots of Dringo cardus one ounce & 30 kernels of filberts being first steeped in honey 24 houre, of pistachio rub in butter half an ounce, let all these be beaten well in a Stone mortar & drawn throu a seavell, after add to it a peece of sugar dissolved in red water & keep it.



## For the head-ache.

Take of dried marjoran, rosmarin, betony flowers of each a handfull Junipers berries, the seed of romane nigell, and of nutmegg, of each a dragme Storax & beniamin of each 2 dragmes, cloves & lignum aloes of each 2 scruples make a powder thereof and quill it in a Cap for the head.

## Dr Aoelerus Unguent for to cure a wound by anyating the sword

Take the mos, of the skull of a man that has been strangled 2 ounces of marrow and earth-worms, dried and powdered of each one ounce & half, of bled stags 2 ounces, of the fat of a bear a Hoar & a Hoar-pig of each two dragmes. Make unguent thereof thus. first melt the greases, being cleane tried, and oyle together and after put in all the rest of the things fine powdered & stirr them well together & this must be made when the Sun is in Libra.

The use of this is this. first wash the wound of the patient with fine orange Urine; then anoynt the weapon that made the wound every day twice; & keep it wrapt in a faire linnen cloth & lay it in a place where it may lay in quiet.

## For the Migraine another.

Take of dragons blood one dragme & a Nutmegg, powder them and with the white of an egg and gall of an Ox of each a little, mingle them together Spread this upon the innermost skin of the Ox-gall, in manner of a plaster & apply it to the forehead & the temples.

## For a Stiche in the Side

Take a wheat loafe & cut it in two halfe flatwise & toast them well against the fire & spread them with Venice treacle & apply the one upon y<sup>e</sup> Ribb and apply y<sup>e</sup> other on the contrary side. probatum.

## For boiling a posset drinke for an Ague

You must make a posset, and into 2 quartes of cleare posset drinke take some 30 sads of Citron & 40 seeds of Cardues benedictus & some 4 Spoonfull of hart-horn Shaved & boile it untill a graine be consumed, all the seeds & hart-horne will goe to the bottom so that you may pearce the cleare drinke from it, & when it is to be drunk put to a spoonfull of Syrup of citron. It is very good for Children either for small pox, the measles or an Ague or a burning ague. If it be for an ordinary Ague, you may give the party a little beere & vinegar home in the morning fasting, & drinke a draught of this drinke hot & sweat after it.

## An Excellent Remedy for the Collick or Stone

Take a large strong Onion, cut of the top with some of the Onion, hollow him as you would doe a quince, fill him up full with black Soap, put the top on again, rowle him up in browne paper made wet, Roast him in hot linders; take him at night, when you goe to bed clasp him close on the Navel, laying on it for one houre the Navel is of a spangy nature & will draw it inward.

## Nipples Salve

Take half a pinte of the best Sallet oyle & two ounces of bees-wax & one of Virgin wax, then set it over a soft fire & keepe it stirring & skum it, then put in 2 ounces of yelke & 1 ounce of Nutment Album, Camphir dyntment, then lett it Summer Very softly a little while, but keepe it stirring, then straine it throw a course cloth & put it into a gelly-pot & keep it for use.

## A Balsom for soares.

Take a pot of half of the purest Sallet oyle, a pinte of right Canary Sack, beate them well together, then melt 4 ounces of scraped Virgin Wax, put the oyle & wine to it & set them upon Coales, and they be ready to boile put in half an ounce of red Sander in fine powder & half a pot of turpentine that has been extraordinary well beaten in Damas rosewater, shifted some thre in the beating, then put that to the rest of the things & lett all boile together a long houre, then straine it into a pot or glasse & keepe it for your use. The turpentine will alie an houre beating to doe it well. When you use this Balsom, melt of it and poure it into the wounds & with a feather anoint the sides of the wound and round about a good way, then spread a plaster fet for the soare thinly with the balsom cold & so lay it all over. If the soare be torn by any dogs or such like, cut it as smooth from the loose flesh as you can & if there be any holes make little tents with the balsom cold. If you use it for the head-ache, melt of it & with your finger anoint both your Nostrills within & close all your temples upon both sides. If you use it for a burne, anoint it suddenly as you can after the paine beend & so keepe it continually moist. It will also keepe any bruise or blow from turning black or discoloring.

## An Infusion for an Ague

Take a gallon of White or Claret wine, y<sup>e</sup> which is most delicious y<sup>e</sup> strong put into it one ounce & half of Jesuit powder finely powdered, half an handfull of little Century flowers, 2 dragmes of salt of the same plant & as much of good white tartar, or in lew of these 2 salts two dragmes of Selt Armoniac Very well purified, one dragme or two of Salisfras wood cut thin, or one dragme of Junipers berries, of any other aromatics, lett all be infused for y<sup>e</sup> space of 24 houre on warme Embers in a well closed Vessel, then straine it & keepe it for your use.

The doze of it may be taken 4 ounces at a time twice a day at least, in a morning fasting & 2 houre before the meat or 3 houre after or going to bed, or at all those times taking the usual doze of Jesuit powder in a glasse of Sack white wine or Rhenish wine one houre or two before each fit, for 3 or 4 fits; the body being daily prepared by Vomiting or as the Physician shall thinke fit.

For the Collick. M<sup>r</sup> Bonard.

Take 4 or 5 whites of eggs, beat them very well & spread it over some flax, then take a spoonfull of pepper in powder & spread it over the whites, apply that plaster upon the Navel. Some add a Spoonfull of ginger.

## Another for the Collick

Take a handfull or two of Cinders of wigge wood boile them in 3 pintes of water to the diminution of two pintes, straine the liquor & drinke it.



## Physick &amp; Surgery.

The Tobacco Oynment. *M<sup>o</sup> Eluist*

Take tobacco leaves bruised two po<sup>d</sup>, steep them all night in red wine, in the morning putt to it one po<sup>d</sup> of good hogs-lard; Boile it till the wine be consumed then straine it out, and to the liquor half a po<sup>d</sup> of the iuice of tobacco and foure ounces of resin; Boile it till the iuice be consumed.

## Surfeit water.

Putt half a peck of popies in 2 quartes of the best-sack; of Cinnamon ginger Cardamun seed and Nutmegs of each 1 ounce; liquorish & blew figgs of each 4 ounces. Saffron and althermis of each 1 dragme. Beat the spices gropp prepare and bruise the seed; slice the figgs & liquorish, putt to it 2 quartes of brandy a pinte of the iuice of angelica, and half a pinte of the iuice of balme, mix it well together and lett it stand 3 weekes stirring it every day. then straine it and the popies of and mix it and putt to it 3 quartes of a po<sup>d</sup> of white sugar candy, when it is dissolved bottle it.

## For the Stone.

Boile sinkfield red Nettles and Malloes of each 1 handfull in a quarte of white wine posset drink, Sweeten it with Syrup of marsh-malloes, Drink it morning & evening - one Month at Spring and as long at fall.

## The green Oynment.

Take of worm wood & rue of each one po<sup>d</sup>. young bay tops & read sage of each half a po<sup>d</sup>. Beate them in a stone-mortar with 3 po<sup>d</sup> of new sheeps fuet putt it in an earthen pott with 3 quartes of salad Oyle, mix it well together with y<sup>r</sup> hand, stopp it close, and sett it in a hors-dung-hill 9 daies. Melt it upon a gentle fire, keep it stirring for fear of burning; when it comes to its colour, putt in 4 ounces of the oyle of spike and stir it well together, strain it out and keep it couered when tis cold.

## Physick &amp; Surgery.

## For the green Sicknes.

Steel, Amber, corall, ginger, nutmeggs of each a like quantity. to be taken in a glass of wine &c.

## For a Surfeit gotten by heat Coll

Take 1 pinte of <sup>or drinking</sup> Rhenish wine, 3 bales of horses dung, a sprig of minte & a sprig of balme, boile them together till half be wasted, straine it out & sweeten it with Syrup of gellyflowers; Lett the Patient take it in bed, and sleep after it, take it cold, have ready some Lemons & sugar to take after it; You may repeat the Doze in case of great danger.

## A Gentle purge.

Take 10 pintes of faire water, putt to it 3 ounces lignam Vita half of it bark & the other half chips a little broken. 2 ounces of liquorish scraped and sliced, 2 ounces of Sarsaparilla sliced and cutt half an inch long, half an ounce of Sassafras shaved a quarter of a po<sup>d</sup> of stoned raisins putt all this into a new pipkin stopp close, sett it by the fire all night in the morning boile it gently for the space of 4 hours, half an hoare before you straine it out putt to it an ounce & half of Senna.

## A good Salve or Lucatellas Balsom.

Take Venice Turpentine 1 po<sup>d</sup>. Salad Oyle 3 pintes Six Spoonfull of sack, yellow wax half a po<sup>d</sup>. Natural Balsom half an ounce the oyle of St Johns wort 1 ounce read Saander powdered half an ounce. Cutt the wax in thin slices & sett it on in a Skellet when it is melted putt in the Venice turpentine being washed 2 or 3 times in read roses water. Stir it very well till it boiles a little so sett it of the fire till the next day, take it out of the Skellet & cutt it in thin slices to gett all the water out, then putt it over the fire again & stir it till it be melted, then putt in the salad Oyle & sacke the Oyle of St Johns wort the Natural Balsom and Saander, stir it all well together that it may incorporate, then lett it boile for a short space, so take it of the fire & stir it for the space of 2 hours. Take the best Salad Oyle 1 quarte read lead 1 po<sup>d</sup> white lead 1 po<sup>d</sup> yellow wax 2 po<sup>d</sup>, white franchicuse 4 ounces. Take



## Physick and Surgery.

take the Wax and frankincense and melt it together strain it into the oyle sett it over the fire and putt in the lead and have a great care in the boiling that it boile not over.

Against the Harth's burning. Mr. Hopkins.

Take three pintes of Water & lett it boile then squeeze the juise of two lemons in it then putt in y<sup>e</sup> peels & all when it is boiled to a quart take it of the fire and colour it with safran tyed in a bagg & sweeten it with loafe sugar to your palate  
Drinck a quarter of a pinte in the morning & fast an houre after & doe so in the evening.

A dyet drinck Mr. Hopkins.

To nine gallons of Ale take of brooklime Water - crop, Alehoof, heartstony, horradish, of each a handfull. Senna two ounces, one dozen of Oranges juise & peels. putt all these things in a Canvas bagg & hang it in the Vessel when the beer has done working and stopp it close. In 12 days you may drinck off it, for a constant drincke in time of meale fall.

For a Consumption.

Take a po<sup>d</sup> of french barley & lett it beaten to a very fine flower & sifted thorough a fine sieve, & quarter of a po<sup>d</sup> of white sugar candy beaten very fine and half an ounce of Cinnamon beaten very fine, mix the sugar candy & Cinnamon together, then putt the flower french barley into a pot or pipkin a little at a time & strow your sugar-candy & Cinnamon between every laying of your flower & putt it down with your hand very hard & tye it down with a paper & bake it, and when it is baked it will be very hard, then you must scrape it & make it as you do Chocolat either in milke or milke & water which you like best & drinck it every morning. Mr. Wiseman.

## Physick &amp; Surgery.

For man Wormes.

Take a pinte of the best white wine, SENTRY, Cardus Camanile flowers, Senna of each a penny worth; Steepe all these ingredients three dayes then straine it & drinck of it a quarter of a pinte in the morning fasting & at 4 a clock in the afternoone. You may add a penny worth of steel if you please. Mr. Wiseman.

For the Dropsy.

Take a quarter of a peck of Rye-meale & with water - make it into paste, then roule it like a pasty & fill it full of read Sage & the leaves of Elder & bake it with household-bread; as soon as it is out of the Oven break it in pieces - and put it into four gellons of new Ale with a quarter of a po<sup>d</sup> of crude Antimony & half a pinte of live Sow bagg, sovd up in a bagg. Put all into a Rea & let them work together with the Ale & when that is fine lett it be your common drinck.

The person that gave me this recit said it was good to drinck white wine with broomes Aske in it and if there be broomes Aske in the Ale it is the better. She said likewise it was good to cate garlick in any thing they could. from Mr. Kowingsby.

Another for the Gout Dropsy Scurvy & Consumption.

Take half a po<sup>d</sup> of Sarsaparilla the best sorte Mealy Coras of China roots sliced beaten well in a mortar by the Druggists, 4 ounces of Sassafras wood shavings, 2 ounces of yellow Sanders cut, 4 ounces hart's-horn, 4 ounces Ivory, 3 ounces of Maidenhair, 8 ounces Raisins stoned, 6 ounces pearl barley  
2 or 3 of Senna. Heat 3.



Heat 3 Gallons of Spring Water near boiling put in all these except maidenhair and Raisins, let them infuse 12 hours kept hot on a soft fire not to boyle, then put in the maidenhair and Raisins & boyle it till it come to 2 Gallons then let it stand and cool 2 hours still covered, then straine it and when tis cold then boyle it up. Drink half a pinte or more morning & evening eating after it some Raisins or figgs or light biscuits

Then take these Ingredients, and put 3 Gallons of Spring Water hot to them, let them infuse 6 or 8 hours as before well covered then boyle it till half is almost wasted, adding  $\frac{1}{2}$  po<sup>und</sup> of raisins 3 ounces of barley one penny worth of aniseeds and fennel seed, let them stand 2 hours as before well covered, Straine it through a Hair Seive and drink this with your meat. Eat no Salt meat, no Spoon meat Drink this for a Month. It has cured several altho Incurable by many Doctors. Keep the settlings of y<sup>e</sup> bottles to bath your legs, or any part affected with it rubbing it downward. From M<sup>rs</sup> Kingsley

The Lady Cottons gear cloth for a sprain or bruise - Take one pint of Yallet oyle half a pound of red lead very finely beaten a quarter of a pound of populix a quarter of a pound of virgins wax one ounce of oyle of roses one ounce of oyle of Camomile boyle all these till they look black keeping it stirring it till it is cold. spread it on lamb skin when you use it guide mee by M<sup>rs</sup> Comingsby

for a Dropick

Take a gallon of white wine and put into it a handfull of Romaine wormwood and a good piece of Horse Radish and a good quantity of Ortoon sties tied in a Cloth then take a good bunch of Sweet Elixir but it is a shorter and straine out the Juice and put into the wine when you will drink it put but if the Elixir be dry you must steep a good quantity in the wine take of this half a pint morning and evening

Drinking Instructions of the Sepais Bark given to the Countess of Darby. The most effectual way of using the Bark being first brought into Powder is either made into Pills or made up into the forme of a Bolus Generally People take it best made into Pills because the bitterness of the medicine is not trouble some in that form some who use powder Bolus very well do choo<sup>se</sup> to take it in way of a Bolus because the whole quantity of the dose which is requisite can be sooner taken this way than in Pills which way is not useful when the fits retaine every day do not give sufficient time between fits fit for the taking of the requisite number of Pills let on trace of fine Powder be made up into the Consistence of Pills with Syrup of Clovegill Gum or some other medicinal Syrup make it up well as little as may be that they may sit brad or dissolve in the mouth The course of it is to be made up into four score or six score Pills & you must begin the use of them as soon as a fit is over & to take so many of them in each use but each Distance of times that he may take at least Eight & forty before the come of the ensuing Fit so that so that if it take time after the manner of a Quarta<sup>n</sup> this there will be time enough to take that number of them & yet take but a few of them in a time <sup>if</sup> he taketh ten every other day he should take six of them every third hour that he may have taken the due Quantity some time before the next Fit time then he is to forbear taking any more if it fall the next fit time is over & after that whether he had a fit or not his course is presently to begin the other Eight & forty Pills after the same method as before for though the first Pills shall remove the fits is most commonly they do get to prevent a sudden return the second Quarta<sup>n</sup> is he carefully taken they other half course of Bark for Tadmire they taking of an ounce & half at least is also to be made into Pills that they may be in readiness when they are to be used for these reasons whether Quarta<sup>n</sup> Tertias or Quarta<sup>n</sup> they seemingly will remove do frequently return a gain at a fortnight or at a months and therefore to prevent they relapse I have always & very successfullly adviced my Patients to take a dram of this Powder made into Twelve Pills one day in a week for they first month after they fits have left them so will 6 Pills in they morning & 6 in they afternoon a dram or 6 of the Juice so that there will be a months time to take this 2 ounce of the Powder & if he shall rather take it in Bolus he must take that same quantity between fit & fit & follow they same method afterwards I doo Generally charge & frequently bleed before we give this medicine but however I may safely advise him to take it they least a Glyster before that fit after which fit he is to begin hea med for while he takes this Medicine

175 & they shall blowing be is advised to purge with roting safely with some gentle Glysters but if he should be loose upon the use of this medicine he may not be surpris'd or disturb'd there with for tho' this medicine is not exactly more apt to bind then loosen the body yet often it finds such hurters in the body as made it work blud when it happens so I have al waxes found it as effectuall as when it had no sensible operation you may take more liberty in your meats whil you take this medicine & Drincks then otherwise can be prudently allowed this madam in the course I have taken very successfull

For a Cough & <sup>the</sup> Choler

Take salet Oyl a qua Drinck of each an Equal quantity beat them well together before the fire untill they soft of your feet

Dr. Sydenham's receipt for a Cough & Spitting blood  
Take 6 Spoonfulls of honey & take 6 Cloves of Garlick & roast before they fire till they are soft & bruse out they salt & mix it in the honey put to this they Powders of Elicompane 2 Spoonfulls one Spoonfull of the Powder of sicorish half a Spoonfull of Coriander seeds & half a Spoonfull of Cardus seeds these powders must be very finely prepar'd & sifted mix all these together & take the bigness of a small walnut at night going to bed & in the morning fast an hour after it

For they head ache & <sup>the</sup> Choler

Take they best salet Oyl fill abroad mouth glass half full of Peppery flowers that grows in wine set it in they jar a fortnight & keep it in they gear & anoint they Temples of your head with it

take Scam three ounces, Licorice, Aniseeds Coriander seeds Elicompane roots dryed, guaiacum, of each two ounces various Stoved one pound Steep these in three quarts of y<sup>e</sup> best brandy a fortnight then pour it off y<sup>e</sup> ingredients and keep it in glass bottles

Take four or five Spoonfulls in any Cholick, Sicknes at y<sup>e</sup> Stomach or fit of y<sup>e</sup> Stone in y<sup>e</sup> Kidneys or in any indigestion of y<sup>e</sup> Stomach or in any Symptom of y<sup>e</sup> gout in y<sup>e</sup> Stomach

repeat y<sup>e</sup> Dose after five or six hours if you see occasion



This is a very old manuscript  
 and the handwriting is very  
 difficult to read. It appears  
 to be a list of names or  
 entries, possibly from a  
 historical record or a  
 collection of documents.

This page contains a large amount of text, which is mostly illegible due to the age and fading of the ink. The text appears to be organized into several columns or sections, but the specific content cannot be discerned.

## To make Elder wine.

Take nine gallons of Water and boile it two hours together or better and put vp 18 pounds of six penny sugar and boyle it well in the water and clarifyc with Eggs; then haue ready Your Elderberries; Infuse in a pott only the Berries, the Juice well infused then when the Berries are cold or almost then wring the iuice out and putt it to the hot liquor and lett it stand till it is almost cold then worke it vp with very strong Ale yest spread vpon 2 or 3 foote hot and cover it cleane with a woollen cloth; then lett it worke 2 days & 2 nights; then Straine it through a haire cive into the Barrell, and lett it work well out of the Barrell before you stop it, and when it has done working you may putt in half a pound of raisins in stand; then stop it vp close, & when it is cleare Bottle it for your vse. The iuice of 3 gallons of Berries will doe well. And you must add about 2 gallons of water to it more for the work of the Hopling away, And in a Month after it is Bottled you may drink it.

## For Beek Ale.

To a Bushel of malt 6 gallons of boyling water then lett it stand 2 hours; then draw it out then putt into the grais 4 gallons more of healding water lett that stand 2 hours then draw it out. Boyle the 4 gallons till it come to 3. then sett it cooling into several things; and when it is cold putt halfe a pinte of yest to 3 pints of the first wort lett it stand till it has gathered a head, and see as the other wort coole putt it in by degrees half a pinte of yest to 3 pints of wort, and when you haue putt it all together lett it stand in the fat till it is ripe; then take it & putt it into a Barrell. when you would haue it strong putt into it a little wheat.



## To make Sage Wine.

Take twelve gallons of Running water, Boile it till it comes to tenne gallons; then put it into a cleane tub, and when it is quite cold, put into it three score and ten pound of the best Maligo raisins picked from the stalks, shred them small, then take foure Bushells of the best sage read-crowded doune well, then pick of all the stalks and shred it small and put it to the water & raisins, cover it very close, stir it twice a day for 8 or 9 days together then squeeze it well & straine it through a haire cive, then putt it up in a cleane Vessel, which must be quite full and must be stopp'd very close, and at two Months end, it must be bottled it must not be sett into cold a Sellar. when it is a working you may putt in 4 gallons of water being ordred as y<sup>e</sup> former into the sage and raisins after they are strained, and it makes a pretty wine to drinke in the Summer.

## To make Black Cherries Wine.

Pick them from the stalks, from the Cherries, Bruise them putt them into a Cotton bagg, lett them drop leasurly, you must be sure not to squeeze them; And to every quart of Juice putt a quarter of a pound of sugar, Soe lett it stand a working 24 houres, then turn it up for 3 weekes, so Bottle it up. Some boile the Juice & sugar all the same time when it is bottl'd.

## To make Cowslips Wine.

Take 3 gallons of water, putt to it 6 pound of y<sup>e</sup> best powder-sugar, Boile the sugar & water together half an hour & scum it well, then power it coole, when it is almost cold, beate a spoonfull of yest, and therewith beate 3 ounces of y<sup>e</sup> Syrop of citron or lemons, then poure it into the liquor & brew it well together, then take a gallon of Cowslips flowers which are picked, Bruise them well in a Stone-mortar and Brew them well together with y<sup>e</sup> yest & Syrope and lett it worke 2 or 3 days, then straine it and putt it into a Cask that it may scettle & worke & when it has done stop it up and lett it stand 3 weekes or a Month & then bottle it, & in every bottle putt in 4 lumps of Sugar. Some leave out y<sup>e</sup> Syrop of Citron. or instead of it putt a quart of white wine.

## To make Shrubb.

Two quartes of Brandy, put it into a pot or Galle, putt to it five Lemons, some with peels & some without. Grate halfe a nutmeg. Stopp it close & lett it stand 2 or 3 days, A quart & halfe a pinte of white wine. one pound of loose Sugar. Mix them well together, then straine it 2 or 3 times through a flanel, & then bottle it for use.

## To make Elder Wine another way.

Take twenty pots of Maligo raisins, rub them cleane and shred them small, Boile 5 gallons of water one houre, then poure it hot upon them, and lett it stand tenne days stirring it now and then; pass it throu a haire cive & putt to it 6 pintes of Elderberries Juice baked in a Oven, straine it and putt it in cold and stir it well together, then turn it in a Vessel & lett it stand in a warme place six weekes or 2 Months & then bottle it.

## The Limonade.

Take 4 pots of raisins of the Sun stoned, and putt them into an earthen pot then take 4 large lemons, and squeeze y<sup>e</sup> Juice into them & skie the lemons peel & all into them, putt in a pound & half of loose sugar, then take 4 gallons of water & boyle it a quarter of an houre, then poure it boyling hot into your pot & cover it close & lett it stand 4 or 5 days - then strain it and bottle it, and in bottling use half a pound of sugar more, at 12 days end it will be fit to drink.

## To make Jollyflowers Brandy.

Take a peck of good clove-Jollyflowers, & cut them as you doe for Syrop and bruise them a little & then putt them steepe in a full gallon of y<sup>e</sup> best Nante Brandy, & lett them lye in steep 2 or 3 days then straine them well through a fine haire cive, and after it is strained, sweeten it with good white sugar to your taste, lett your sugar be well beaten, and when the sugar is well mixed in it which in two houres it will be putt it up in glass bottles for your drinking, while it stand in steep stopp it very close; the flowers when they are stained will looke white. Gen Osborne.



## To make Quinces Wine

Take the Quinces and wipe them very cleane, not pare them grate them upon a fine grate as near as you can to the core, not touching the kernel, & as fast as have any of the pulp grated, squeeze it through a flannel bag into an earthen Vessel, & soe doe till you have grated your quantity & then fine it of into other Vessels, till tis very fine, and then to every gallon of Juice add a pound & a halfe of loose sugar, and soe put it into a Vessel of earthen stean for 3 weekes and then bottle it up. But if you keep any above halfe a year you must put two pounds of sugar into a Gallon.

Some seern on the fire when the sugar is in & just give it a boile to steam.

## To make Damsons Wine

Take 4 gallons of water and putt to every Gallon of water 4 po<sup>ds</sup> of malaga raisins and half a peck of Damsons Bruise the fruits; and putt the raisins & Damsons into a Vessel without a head; Cover the vessel & let them steep six day, stirring them twice every day, then let them stand as long without stirring; then draw the wine out of the Vessel and colour it with the infuse Juice of Damson, sweetned with Sugar till it be like claret wine, then put it into a wine vessel for a fortnight and then bottle it up.

## To make Orange or Lemons Water

Take a hundred and twenty Oranges or Lemons and &c. this receipt is already amongst y<sup>e</sup> filled water. look there.

## To make Read Goosberries Wine

Gather your Goosberries when full ripe, which will not be till they are of a very deep read, then bruise them & let them stand so two or three hours, then putt them into a high earthen pot which has a top, and putt a taylor in the inside or it will not run clear Cover it close and let it stand till you see it swell up to the topp and look dry, which may be in a day and a night or more. Then draw it of into a tub so long as it will run, and squeeze the rest thorow a strainer, putt to every Gallon three

or

or foure pounds of good loose sugar by degrees, then tann it up into a Vessel y<sup>t</sup> will just hold it. Lay a browne paper over the bung hole, that if it will it may worke. then stop it close, let it stand 2 or 3 Months, when clear bottle it out, you need putt noe sugar in the Botles, it will looke of a very fine read and be a very strong wine. y<sup>e</sup> Ainge not to putt above two pounds of sugar to a gallon.

The same way you may make white goosberries Wine, which will drinke like Athenish, if you put a few clary flowers into the vessel. when you tann it up and not above two pounds of sugar to a gallon or not see much. m<sup>r</sup> Crispet will let the liquor sugar & goosberries have a steame together.

## To make Cock Ale

Take 10 gallons of the Ale and a Cock and parboyle y<sup>e</sup> Cock, the older the Cock is the better) and flia y<sup>e</sup> Cock and stamp it in a stone mortar till all the bones are brock. then take 2 quarters of sack and putt the Cock into it with 3 pounds of raisins of the Sun stored and a litle maa and a few cloves; putt all these up into a canvas bagg, and a litle before y<sup>e</sup> ale has done working putting y<sup>e</sup> bagg into the Ale, and so lett it go all together into the Vessel and in a weekes time both it up; lett not the Ale com with an inche of the corkes for fear it doth breake y<sup>e</sup> bottles, Give it time to riping as you doe of all other Ale. If you make not this ale too strong of the Cock, it will not looke of a very high colour, but otherwise it will looke of a very high colour to a Barrell of this Ale you must putt in 2 bushels & half of malt, if you will have it strong. Some make it of Small Ale.

## Another Goosberries Wine

Take to every 5 po<sup>ds</sup> of goosberries a quart of faire water, stamp them well before you putt them to y<sup>e</sup> water, then lett them stand all night sometimes stirring them. then press the liquor from them & putt it into a Vessel & putt 2 po<sup>ds</sup> of sugar to a gallon of Juice, & lett it stand in y<sup>e</sup> Vessel 3 weekes or a Month. then wrack it of into a tub, & poure out the grounds of the Vessel & putt in the wine again. And if you find any tartness add Sugar to it as occasion. In a Month after the wracking, bottle it. putt in a litle lump of sugar into every bottle. You may make Corint Wine of same. Some add a pint of white or Athenish wine to every gallon. Some worke y<sup>e</sup> liquor



Wine & Liquors

Damsons Wine another way

Put into an earthen pot 3 quartes of Damsons and two pot.  
of raisins of y<sup>e</sup> Sun stoned & shread small; then boyle two  
gallons of water half an houre, then poure the water as you  
take it of the fire) into your pot & cover it close, & let it coole  
till you can put your hands in it, then squeeze your Damsons  
Very well, then putt in one pot. of loose sugar, so let it stand  
3 days covering it close then straine it throrow a Canvas, and  
put in another pot. of sugar & run it throrow a Selly bagg, then  
put it in a runlet after a while you may Botle it.

To make white Mead

Take two pot. of the best and whitest Honey to one Gallon  
of water, and to about thirtene Gallons of water put in one  
gallon over & above for fear it be to strong & high coloured  
then sett it over a clear wood fire, and when the Honey is dissolved  
take 2 or 3 whites of eggs, and with a wiske or barchen rod whisk  
them very well in the liquor, that it may rise y<sup>e</sup> Sum, & keep  
a pretty quick fire vnder it, and when the Scum riseth putt in some  
of y<sup>e</sup> gallons of water you were bid to add to the other, So as  
the scum riseth putt in y<sup>e</sup> water a pint at a time, So when it has  
a good thick scume, scum it very well so as long as any will rise,  
then take some mace, Cloves and ginger of all these about three  
quartes, of an ounce, one ounce of Cinamon, and a small handfull  
of these herbe, sweet Marjoram, sweet bryer, Romaine, and the  
top of mint, Boyle it one houre, then straine it and when it is  
almost cold, sett it a worke with some Ale yest upon a brown toast,  
in a narrow Tubb that the yeast may cover it, when it hath  
stood 2 days put in 2 quartes of Spanish wine or good white wine  
you must putt it in by y<sup>e</sup> side of the tubb that you break not  
the yest, putt in also a Lemon cut as you doe for a glass of wine  
So let it stand 3 or 4 days more, then straine it & turn it up,  
and keep it close stoped a Month, then botle it up, 3 weekes  
and it will be fit to drink  
A pint of Syrup of Libanus to that quantity.

Wine & Liquors

To make Hipocras

Take a quart of the best Sack, one drop of the Spirit of Cloves,  
two drops of the Spirit of Nutmeggs, 3 drops of the Spirit of Cine-  
mon, one grain of musk, and one grain of ambergris, very  
near half a pound of loose Sugar according to your taste, mix  
all these together & keep it in a glass bottle.

To make Corints Wine

Take a gallon of Corints, pike and Pruse them, putt to them  
a gallon of Spring water, Being very well boyled, let it stand 6 hours  
then straine it into an Ale pot, and to every gallon put a pound  
of loose sugar, and let it stand to worke a fortnight on 3 weekes  
then botle it, adding to every quart one ounce of sugar, you must  
be sure to let it stand to worke where the Sun comes.

To make Braggat

Take a ferkin of good Ale, and when it is 3 days old make it  
in Braggat after this manner following. Take 3 pintes of very  
good Stow Honey, and putt into a convenient pan & put therewnto  
2 or 3 quartes of worte or new Ale and stir them in the pan together  
& sett it over the fire to clarify, and let it boile, and ever as it boi-  
lets take of the Scum as cleare as you can, until it looks as cleare as  
Syrup; then take 3 quartes of a pot of liquorish and as much Anyseed  
beaten, one ounce of pepper and one ounce of Cloves both beaten with  
a horse of Nutmeggs, all being beaten putt them together into your  
Clarified Honey, and sett it over the fire to boile, And if you think  
there be not liquor enough to boile your spices in, putt therewnto  
a quart or two more of worte when it is over the fire, and let it boile  
a pretty while and stir it about and then take it of the fire and let it  
stand and coole. Then uncover your Ale, and when the reasonable coole  
poure it in at the top of your ferkin of Ale, and worke it very well  
together, you must let it stand uncovered till it has done working,  
then stopp it very close for 9 or 10 days before you brash it.



## A Receipt to make Cyder.

Take of your best pepins when they are fully ripe, let them be dry gathered, & kept two Months after, then stampe them as you do Venisue, then straine them throu a strainer of haire, then boile y<sup>e</sup> liquor a long houre continually stumming it, then lett it stand to be cold and so tun it into your vessel, but you must not drinck it of a Month after, if you woud give it a quick dainty taste, put to a Hoghead of it a quart of mustard that must be made with milk without Veniger.

## To make Docke Ale.

To 8 gallons of drinck take 4 pint of Corints half a po<sup>d</sup> of red docke rocks scraped, Nut & bruised a little in a mortar with the Corints, and half a dozen of nutmeggs a little bruised also these must be hanged in the drinck but not touche the bottom, also take two handfull of broken thyme, and a good handfull of water-cresses, and boile them in the water with half a handfull of hipes.

## To make Raisins Wine.

Take 12 quartes of faire water & pint of Raisins of the Sun, one ounce of mustard seed bruised, one ounce & a half of Clarey cut in small peeces a little bruised in a mortar, put all these in a Rundlet so that the Rundlet be top-full, stop the hole fast that no steame may com out, sett it in a hott Stone or near a Chimny of Chearcole, lett it be there six days & nights by an oven heat. The 7 day poare the water in another Rundlet and straine it in a course haire cloth y<sup>e</sup> raisins, mustard seed and Clarey very hard in a press, and wash your press out, putt it in the water, so in 7 days you shall have a good or new wine but not as yet perfect. Set your Rundlet in a Celler and put into the liquor 5 good spoonfull of Lees either of Sack Charet or white wine, for it will taste like any of these according to your several Lees you put in it, so lett it stand in the Celler till it be wrought well, then poare it in the former rundlet and it will be cleare of a golden colour and as pleasant as natural wine made of grapes.

## How to make ordinary Small Ale.

Boile your water first, then lett it be milled on, but put not your malt to it till you have put your head in the water, after y<sup>e</sup> two strike of malt be in, put in a quantity of half a bushell of wheat pilsard bran.

## How to make Bottle Ale.

Into a Vessel of ten gallons put in two gallons of fresh small Beer when it is new tunned, lett it worke 12 houres, and then bottle it, but putt into every bottle a little lemons peels. Let it stand till it sweat in a Hamper (not in the sand) which will be about a fortnight.

## How to make Cyder another way.

Take pepins or pear-masses if you can, or any other fruits of juicy Apples, Bruise them and stampe them in a Trough, and lett them stand a day or two before you straine or press them by reason thereof you will have the more Juice, After it is strained into a great Coole, lett it stand 2 or 3 days, as it worke lett the Skum be taken of, then tun it into a Vessel but not stop it up, for it will worke, and reserve some to fill it up as it worke, the dreggs thereof putt into a Hoghead and fill it up with Ale, and lett it stand six weekes or two Months, Likewise when you have spent all your Cyder fill it up with Ale, & lett it stand six weekes or two Months.

## To make good Water Cyder.

Take a peck of good Apples, slice them & boile them in a Barrel of water till a third part of it be wasted, then coole the water as you doe & worke, when it has stood a cooling one night, poare the water Apples Kal upon 3 bushells of greend Apples, draw out the water at a tap 3 or 4 times a day for 3 days together, then press out the liquor, and Barrel it up, and when it has done working stop it up close.

## How to make Spirit of Wine.

Take Lees of Wine and distill them in a Lembeck or y<sup>e</sup> take and putt it into a glass still, and then see loose the rest page 20.

## To make Sage wine another way.

Take 3 gallons of faire water, put to it six pounds of sugar, Boile them together while any scum will rise, then take it of and lett it stand untill it be almost cold, then put to it one peck of Sage, then take the Juice of two Lemons, and two spoonfull of Ale yeast, beate them well together, then mix it with your liquor, then cover it close, lett it stand 48 houres, stirr it together, sometimes then straine it throu a fine & putt it into a cleane vessel, when it has done working then lett it stand 3 weekes or a Month, then bottle it of with every bottle a Lamp of Sugar.

## To make Milk Hippocras.

Take 2 quartes of the best Charet wine & putt to it one quart of milk come from the Cow & a good quantity of Cassia, two Nutmeggs some Ginger & a few Cloves, bruise all your spices & putt them into it, lett them stand all night and in the morning lett it run throu a Nelly-bagg, some putt into it a Lemon & some Corianders seed and a Sprig or two of Rosemary.

## To make Gellyflowers Sack.

Take 6 gallons of Sack & putt half a bushell of dript Gellyflowers loose into it.



## To make Raisins wine another way.

Take 6 quartes of faire water & let it Boile till one quart be consumed. then take it from the fire & put to it one po of raisins of the Sun Stoned & a po of Sugar 2 Lemons cut in Slices & some of the peels Stir them well together & put it into an earthen pot Stir 3 or 4 times in a day, let it stand 3 days then Straine it & put it into Botles close Stopt, and at 6 or 9 days old drinke it.

## To make Raspberries wine with water.

Boyle two Gallons of water gently for half an houre, then pour it upon a gallon of Raspberries and a po of raisins of the Sun. Slit but not Stoned & a po of sugar put all into a earthen crock & add the Juice of two great juicy Lemons then tye on a Cover & let it stand 3 days afterwards Straine it out & to it. Some after water has boild half an houre till it is Sugar & from it is so pure it upon the Raspberries & then Straine it out & to it some white wine.

## To make Metheglin that will keepe a Year.

Take Running water & boile it a quarter of an houre & put it into & let it stand all night the next day take your water only leave the settling at the bottom. Take to every four gallons of water one gallon of Honey, put your Honey into a thin bagg & worke it in the water let all the Honey be dissolved then put in an Egg, if the Honey be good that it be strong enough the egg will part of it appeare on the topp of the liquor, if it doe not then put in more Honey till it doth, then take out the egg & let it stand till the next day Take a quarter of a po of Ginger, pare it, Slice it and two handfull of Rormary wash it slip it from the stalkes dry it well, the next day put your Rormary & the Ginger into your Honey & water & so sett them upon the fire, and when it is almost ready to boile take 7 eggs whites well beaten with the shells & put it into it to cleare it, then Skim it, but Skim not of the Rormary nor the ginger then take it of the fire & Skim it as cleane as you can, let it run thoro an haire Cive or Strainer, and when you have Straine it pick out the Rormary & ginger left in the strainer & put it into the drinke, let it stand all night the next day tye it up in a barrell. Be sure your barrell be fit not to bigg, take a little flower & harme & the white of an egg, beate them together & put it into your Barrell upon the top of your Metheglin, after it is tunned up, so let it stand till it has done working, then stopp it up close as you can, so let it stand 6 or 7 weekes, then draw it out into Botles, tye downe the Corks, Sett them in sand & drinke them when you please.

## To make Raspberries wine white. looke page 47.

## To make Hypocist another way.

To a bottle of Rhenuis wine take a po of sugar, 2 ounces of Cinnamon one ounce & a half of nutmeg, mingle these together, & so let it stand all night, then put in 200 Sprigs of rosmary, one Lemon sliced six Spoonfull of milk.

## To make the best Mead another way.

Put one Gallon of Honey to six Gallons of cold Spring water, Let it Boile an houre, taking of the browne skume & stirring the white them in, Let it stand till it be as cold as water, then take a crust of Browne bread & toast it well on both sides, & spread it all over with new yeast, then strow a little flower upon it, & put it in whatsoeuer a dish over it, & so let it worke. When it has worketh, bruise of anised, fennell seed & Coriander seed of each a small handfull & put it into the liquor & let it stand 2 days, then Straine it & put it up into Botles. Some put to 3 Gallons of water one of Honey.

## To make good Ale. another way.

Take to a ferking of Ale, half a peck of Scurvey-grape, 2 penny-worth of read Sage, a po of raisins of the Sun & halfe a dozen of Oranges.

## Wine of English Grapes that will last good 2 years.

When your grapes are very ripe, gather them, pick out all the rotten ones, Bruise & mash them, so Straine it out, put it into a Vessel fit for it let it stand with a sawer or a hyle over the bung-hole till it has done working, then stop it up and in 20 days time draw it of the lees into a Vessel somewhat less that will not fill it, also put a po of good Sugar into your Vessel, if your Vessel hold 12 quartes so stop it up in a fortnights time you may Botle it.

## Apricots wine. Mr. Cooper.

Take a po & a half of Sugar, 3 pintes of water, put them together on the fire, boile & scum them, have 3 pds of Apricots pared & stoned, put them in the liquor let it continue boiling till they be tender, then take them out & set the liquor of the fire, keep it in a earthen Vessel till it is cold & settled for a weeke, then bottle it, you may boile a Sprig of flowerd clay in it. The Apricots you leave may be dried or kept for tasts.

## Cherries Brandy.

Take a quart of the best brandy & put to it 4 pds of black cherries, be sure you doe not breake them, but cut up of the stalks & put them whole into your brandy, with half a handfull of rosmarys flowers, half a handfull of Cowslips flowers, half a handfull of borage flowers. so let them be tyed up close in one of your best mottled glasse & in 2 Months time you may drinke of it. And when you have drunk of all the liquor that is in a 12 months time, you may still the Cherries & it makes an excellent water.

## To cleare Cyder.

To 16 Gallons of Cyder. When it has done working putt in Mustard made with Canary, hang it in a bag in the Vessel, make it very thik half a pinte of. So it is enough.



*Wines and liquors*  
*To make Gooseberry wine*

Take 20 pound of gooseberrys fully ripe pick the leaves from them  
bruite them put them into a tubbe then put into them 12 quarts of  
spring water that hath boyled halfe an hour boyling hot  
stir it well & let it stand 24 hours being often stirred then  
presse them with in a hure bagge to thert liquor put 12 pound of  
of fine sager then put it up in a vessel that it will well fill  
when it hath done working stoppe it up Close & let it stand  
till a bout December then if it be fine bottle it up & cork it  
Close if it be not fine draw it into another vessel when it  
hath six or seven weeks longer then bottle it up the other it  
is the better it will keep two or three years or more - *M<sup>rs</sup> Coni-  
goby Receipt*

*To Make strong Beere*

Take 2 quarter & a halfe of malt 2 pecks of wheate & 2 of pecks of dried pease  
& 2 Pecks of Dates the white dates & Pease must be Grind generally at the mill  
when the Brewer hath ragled his first Ligar & stirred it well with the  
next put his wheat dates & pease upon the mash fut & mix it a bout a quar-  
ter of an houre after with y<sup>e</sup> malt very well this must stand 4 houres  
before it be let of six pounds of good Hopps is as little as can be for  
this proportion the best liquor must be boyled 2 houres w<sup>th</sup> yeast  
put it very cold to bene & give it time as enough to worke in the still

*To make Elder wine*

Take 50 pounds of the best white Raisons pick them & pared them very small  
put to them 10 quarts of Spring water & let them stand 24 days stirring  
them every day then strain it & add 6 quarts of the Juice of Elder drawn  
of in the following manner Take your Elder berrys & put them in a pee-  
Covers close & then set the pan to a Kettle of water over the fire & let it  
boyle till the berrys are soft then pour of the Juice till you have  
Enough when you have added the Juice of Elder you must put it in a tubbe  
& when it has bene working stop it draw & if you keep it half a year  
before you tap it it will be the better given me by *M<sup>rs</sup> Wright*

*To make Orange wine*

Take 8 gallons of spring water 12 pound of the best powdered sager &  
the whites of 4 Eggs well beate put them in the water & sager & let  
them boyle 3 quarters of an hour & when it is cold put in 6 spoonfulls of  
ale yeast & 8 ounces of Syrrap of Cythere well beate to gather then take the  
Peeces & Juice of silt & let this worke 2 days & 2 nights & put to it 2  
quarts of Rhenish wine so tax it into a Vessel stop it very Close for a  
month or 6 weeks then bottle it. given me by *M<sup>rs</sup> Farington*

*Wines and liquors*  
*To make Cowslip wine *M<sup>rs</sup> Fishers way**

Take 5 gallons of spring water Cowslips flowers picked one basket shallig  
Raisons 20 pound wash and dry and bread them but not stone them because  
the stones may worke put all these together into a tub cover it close  
with a Cloth yet it w<sup>th</sup>er it may have a little warmth let it stand 24  
days stirring it every day to wards y<sup>e</sup> end. because it will worke much  
foraine it through a hair seive put it into a ranlet and stop it Close  
and set it in a coole place or ycher let it stand till it is cleare then  
bottle it which will be fit to do in a month or six weeks time

*To make Orange Wine *M<sup>rs</sup> Fishers way**

Take 6 gallons of spring water 12 pound of the best powdered  
sager & whites of eggs well beate put them into the water cold  
and let them boyle 3 quarters of an hour when it is cold put in  
6 ounces of Syrrap of Amors 6 spoonfulls of yeast well beate to gather  
the Juices and rinds of 50 Oranges the whites and seeds taken away and the  
rinds pared as thin as you can let thees worke 2 days and 2 nights then  
then put into 2 quarts of Rhenish wine then tax it and stop it Close for 20  
or 24 days Jotel it and Cork it will keepe it in the boyling as long as it will keepe

*To make Jyder *M<sup>rs</sup> Fishers way**

Let y<sup>e</sup> apples by 3 weeks or a month to soot upon y<sup>e</sup> leas before they be stamped for  
Jyder y<sup>e</sup> apples are best to be all of one sort or else one apple will be ripe before  
the other all pippins or all Pear nains is best what apples y<sup>e</sup> best me day must  
be strained y<sup>e</sup> other day when y<sup>e</sup> have got a hogs head full put it up in a vessel  
and let it stand 3 weeks or a month then draw off from y<sup>e</sup> lees into a fresh  
vessel and keep it close stoped a month after you must draw it from y<sup>e</sup>  
lees second time and put it againe a fresh vessel not so big as y<sup>e</sup> last time  
and when y<sup>e</sup> Jyder is perfectly clear keep it in the vessel till Easter  
then bottle it but if you want for present drinking you may bottle it  
when clear and if twice drawing of from y<sup>e</sup> lees will not make it cleare  
through one ounce of Pising glass dissolved in warm Jyder will clari-  
fie a Hogs head of Jyder wine vessel are not good for Jyder Beer vessels  
are y<sup>e</sup> best me day Jyder in water and afterwards Jcellid



A receipt to fine Syder <sup>As</sup> Hooges way  
 Steep four ounces of Springalls in white wine enough to Cover  
 it, after twenty four hours standing beat the Springalls pieces &  
 add more wine, & four times in a day squeeze it to a Jelly, take about a  
 pint or a Quart of it to a Hoghead: & take three or four Gallons of y<sup>e</sup>  
 Syder you intend to fine & mix well with y<sup>e</sup> Jelly, & putt into y<sup>e</sup>  
 vessel of Syder & beat it with, or runge it well with a staffe when  
 in y<sup>e</sup> Hoghead: this Cold way is much better than y<sup>e</sup> other way of boyling  
 part of y<sup>e</sup> Syder being it makes it apt to decay the sooner  
 but if y<sup>e</sup> Syder hath stood longer & will not be fine as often times  
 it so happens, then take of Springalls an ounce to a Hoghead & steep it  
 in about two Quarts of Syder for a day or two; untill it whole be  
 reduced to a Jelly, w<sup>ch</sup> by standing warme it well easily doe then  
 draw off about a Gallon of y<sup>e</sup> Syder & mix y<sup>e</sup> Jelly: & being thoroughly  
 mixed: then putt y<sup>e</sup> whole into y<sup>e</sup> vessel of Syder at y<sup>e</sup> being & with  
 splitt staffe stir it well together & in a day or two it will be fine  
 without any prejudice to y<sup>e</sup> Syder then draw it off into a Cask  
 & stop it close

Lacey way To make Elder Wine With Honey Bertei way  
 to 25 quarts of water put seven quarts of Honey boyling them well  
 till all the foam be taken of pouring water to keep it to the quantity  
 when it is well boyled put into it 9 quarts of Elder berries Clean pick  
 & braised & a little spice braised, then lett it boyle well for a quarter  
 of an hour or more then strax it through a haire sieve & let the liquor  
 stand in a earthen pot & putt to it soon afterwards with it y<sup>e</sup> when it is  
 worked pretty well in the pot in a ratchet, stop it up close it must not  
 be tak a year Draw it is better to put the Elder berries & spice in a mus-  
 lin bag in the vessel tis boyled in

*[Faint, illegible handwritten text]*

*[Faint, illegible handwritten text]*











## Receipts for Syrups

## A Syrope for a Cold or Consumption

Take halfe a pinte of plantine water. halfe a pinte of hysope water. halfe a pinte of Venigar. halfe a pinte of Spring water. halfe a pinte of Honey. halfe a pound of raisins of the Sun stoned. 4 ounces of double refined sugar. Mix all these cold together put them over a slow fire if you boyle them too fast it will not be clear.

## Another Syrop for a Cough &amp; Consumption of the Laver

Take Coltsfoot 3 handfull. Burnet gras. Gurrage. Pheo-berries leaves and violet leaves of each 2 good handfull. unseed hysope and maiden haire of each one handfull. Country roots a handfull scraped washed and sliced. Boyle all these in a quart of Spring water till halfe be wasted and it be of a deepe yellow colour then straine it out, and to one quart put to it two pound of double refined sugar which boyle to a Syrop.

## How to make Syrup of Steel.

Take one ounce of the best filing of Steel, put it into a quart Bottle of the best white wine, let it stand a fortnight, shaking it every day two or three times; then put into the Bottle, a quarter of an ounce of mace & let it stand a week longer, then filter it thorow a browne paper, and to every pint of the wine put a pound & a quarter of double refined sugar, when the sugar is dissolved put it up into Bottles.

Take a Spoonfull or two, which you are most inclined to, in the morning fasting in five or six Spoonfull of the wortbeetle Juice - underwood.

Camamilla flowers water (dew flower) water of the best of each - 4 ounces. of the compound Brieny water two ounces. of the compound wortbeetle water one ounce & a half.



## Syrup.

## Another Syrup for a Consumption.

Take 2 quartes of spring water one handfull & a half of horsehound as much violet hyssop as much organy, 12 or 13 slices of an indifferent sized. Elecampagne roots, two ounces of unised braced two ounces of liquorish thid or beater betony Coltsfoot penny-royall of each two handfull, and one handfull of read roses, leaves. Boile these till the halfe be consumed then straine it and make it into a Syrup; if you add one handfull and half of milder hair and as much of dried read roses leaves amongst them the Syrup will be much better.

## A Syrup for a Cold.

Take a bladder lay it in hott water & after that in cold and fill it with beaten sugar candy & tye it up close, put it into hott water that the water may not swim above it & let it be in till it be hard as a Syrup.

## A Syrup of Turneps for a Cough.

Take 3 turneps & root them very well, and then squeeze out the Juice then take as much of the Juice of Lemons as of your turneps; take 3 times the weight of broome Sugar Candy gently beaten, then put together into a pot and set them over a fire till the Sugar Candy be melted, then let them boile a while & skim it. Take of it a Spoonfull in a morning fasting, another at 4 a clock and another when you goe to Bed.

## To make Syrup.

To a pod of flowers take a pod of Sugar, strow a lay of Sugar & a lay of flowers till all be done, It must be in a Stone pot then lute it with paste and set it into a pot of boiling water & let it boile till it be done.

## To make Syrup of Snails for a Consumption.

Take Snails & let them purge themselves vpon fenell, and fill the top with Sugar Candy, prick the other end with a pin & put them into a peece of tiffany & hang it up that the Syrup may dropp from them. Give a Spoonfull of this every day in the morning, It must be made fresh every day.

## To make Syrup of Wood-Sorrell.

Take the Sorrell & pick the dirt and strings from it but not the read shells then beate it very small & straine it, but keepe the thickest Juice by it self & the cleare by it selfe, put it into 2 basons, poure the clearest out into a thing that is noe braze; to every pint of liquor put 2 pot of double refined Sugar beaten very small, then set your bason over a skellet of scething water, & so let it stand till it be scalding hott & the Sugar melted, then skim it very cleane & when it is cold putt it into glasses.

## Syrup.

with the peccas of wood-sorrell & put a little Salad oyle on the top of y<sup>e</sup> glasses; Take the Juice of it in Broath for a feaver.

For conserve of Sorrell wash it & ring it in a cleane Cloth, then lay it in the Sun to dry & torne it, then weigh it to a pod of that take a pod of good Sugar, shred it with a threading knife & beate it to a fine conserve, when you put it up cover it with Sugar.

## Another Syrup for a Consumption.

Take a gallon of running water & a pot & half of Corriack, a handfull of parlyls roots, a handfull of fenuels roots the pits taken out, one ounce of any seed a penny worth of liquorish thid. Boile these in a Napkin till it be well washed & then fill it up again & let it boile till the goodness be all build away, then straine them & put to it 3 ounces of the Syrup of Viols & as much broome Sugar Candy, & let them boile together till they com to be a Syrup & take a Spoonfull evening & morning.

## Syrup of Viols.

Take a quart of Spring water & infuse the blew leaves of Viols in it this doe once a day till it be very deep coloured, then straine it out never let it com near the fire, then take twice the water in sugar beaten & scatche & mix them together in a Syper tankard or high pot & set it in a pot or skillet of boiling water & let it boile there till you see it is enough, let the Sun be taken of as it riseth, put it not into the glasses you intend to keep it in till next day, but cover it close, when it is cold the Viols must be bruised, some say noe. When you make Syrup of jolly flowers they must have heat of the fire when they infuse.

## Syrup of Marsh-malloe's Roots.

Take 4 marsh malloe's roots, 10 grass roots, one or two Siliorys root, one ounce of Sparagris roots, liquorish scraped half an ounce, Citrouill seeds, 2 ounces melon seeds, pomprew seeds, Colombers seeds of each 2 ounces, Endif seeds, sweet fench seeds, parslin seeds, letius seeds, any seed, Siliorys seeds of each one ounce, Raisins of the Sun shod 2 ounces, pelitory of the wall, barnet, plantin maiden hair white & black, marsh malloe's crope, wild malloe's of each one handfull, Sluice roots & bruce the seeds, put all your things into a great peeple, put to y<sup>e</sup> six pints of water & a half, Cover them close & boile them apace, till 2 pints & a half be wasted, then set it on embers all night, but be sure it neither boile nor simmer, then straine it out & wring it very hard, putt to it 4 pot of Sugar, and boile it up into a perfect Syrup, skimming it cleane, when it is cold bottle it, stop it very close but not cork it, boile it well or it will not keep. Be sure you have as much of the roots when they are peeled, as before mentioned.

## Another Syrup for a Cold.

Take a pod of brown sugar candy & heat it into powder, a stick of English liquorish bruised half a Spoonfull of unised a Spring of penny-royal, tops of russch hyssop, a leave of Calwort or a little maiden-hair; if these herbs be all dry it is the better. Take a Calves bladder cleane & dry for no wet must com to it, be sure the bladder has no holes in it, then tye all these with a pack-head in the bladder so close yt no water may com in nor wind remaine within, then tye the bladder vpon a stick and lay the stick crose a skillet of boiling water, so yt water may cover the bladder & so let it boile 4 houres till it is cleare Syrup, then straine it throu a peece of tiffany & keepe it for your use.

Syrups

A Cordial Syrup against Melancholy.

Take buglos borage gillyflowers Sage flowers  
 walnuts shels kernels and leaves of each two ounces; broom  
 mellow's seeds, skin of nettles, anis fennell and tyme of each  
 2 dragms mirrabelin Citrons seeds and cubebs of each 1 ounce  
 epithemum and setta of each 1 ounce, Saffran one dragme,  
 Senna 2 ounces, polypodium of the oak, spinard and  
 calamint of each one dragme; resons stones one handfull  
 boile all this in a quart of water. from M<sup>r</sup> P<sup>r</sup>ewar









### Receipts for Cookery.

#### To Pickle Cucumbers. by Apicius

Wash them cleare in water and then spred them all night upon a cloth till they are thoroughly dry, then putt them into an earthen pott with a cover, halfe an ounce of beaten pepper, one ounce of Jamaica pepper, Dill & fennill, Seaven quarters of the best white wine Venigar to a Thousand of Cucumbers, Boile the Venigar and a little salt and putt it into the cucumbers, boyling hot and boyle the Venigar thre dayes and every time cover them vp very hot & let them stand nine days. Some makes a brine of salt first, & put the Cucumbers in & let them stand 5 or 6 houres. look also page 208.

#### The Right method to make French Bread.

Take half a peck of fine flower and a pint of good Ale yett and two spoonfull of salt, and worke them very well & let the Dough ly two houres, then mould it up in Roules, and set it upon the rasping of the same bread, and let it stand till it is raised well, then heate your Oven very well with a quick fire, and then sweep it very cleare & putt your Bread in & let it stand three quarters of an houre.

#### To make this cream Cheese

Take a gallon of milk as it coms from the Cow and a pint of cream, Run it almost as hot as it coms from the Cow putt it into the Cheese fatt without any cloth or breaking, y<sup>e</sup> skimming dish, must take it very lightly, then putt a small weight upon it till all y<sup>e</sup> cream be in y<sup>e</sup> fatt, And when you take it out of y<sup>e</sup> fatt then putt it into grass one day.

#### To make Angelt.

Take the strooking of 12 Cows and a gallon of cream and Run it together and putt it into the Cheese fatt without a cloth or breaking, the Cheese fatt hath no bottom, but is mould without a botom but like a hoop of a good height, let it stand in the fatt 2 or 3 days turning of it every day.

May is the best time to make it

## To make a Tansy.

Take Spinage, Strawberries, primrose & Violets leaves of each a handfull, & a few quinces beds; 12 eggs; a pinte of cream; one Nutmeg, a little Sugar and a little grated Bread.

## To make a Very good Cheese.

Take 4 gallons new milk, one gallon of cream, y<sup>e</sup> yellow of 16 eggs, Beate your eggs very well and strain into your milk and cream stirring them well together then strain in two quartes of water boyling hott stirring it, then put in your runnet and when it is com break it very litle but whay it betwixt too gently, then put it into the salt in the cloth, laying a small weight on at first and see more by degrees, the next day salt it and then be carefull of drying and turning it, you must pin a thin cloth about it.

## How to pickell Pidgeons.

Take your pidgeons and bone them, then take sweet marjoran and tyme and parsley and put marjoram an Onion or thalot and shred all together, then take nutmeg and pepper and Cloves all beater small and 3 or 4 anchoves shedd small, then mix all together, then put into every pidgeon an equall quantity and then pinn them up with thorns, you mix your hearts with a litle butter and salt. Then take white wine and water soe put a clove or two and a litle whole pepper a blad of cloves a bundle sweet hearts, and soe set them over the fire a stewing till they be soe tender that you may run a straw throu them then take them out of the liquor and add a litle white wine and water and boile it very well, and when it is cold putt it to the pidgeons again.

## To make Sausages.

Take the Belly pieces of the pork and thread them small, and season them & soe make your Sausages.

## To make the best Runnet.

The best Runnet is made with whey, sage & a good deale of salt boylth well together when it is cold putt it to your bags. For butter. M<sup>rs</sup> Gore when she has taken her butter out of the Chorm, washes it with water, then poure out all the water & soaks it well, then salt it: & then washes it again.

## To pickell Mushrooms.

Take your mushrooms and peele and krape them cleare, and as you peele them putt them into water, and when they are all done putt them in a Skellet with water and salt, and lett them boyle a good while, and then take them and putt them in a litle warme milk & water and soe lett them stand a litle while, and then putt them in a Skellet with water and a litle white wine and Venigar and quarterd nutmegs clove and mace and whole pepper and make them to your taste, and when they be well, putt them up for your use.

## To make a Very good Sack Poffet.

Boyle a quart of milk and a pinte of cream with a blade or two of mace and 12 (if small 15) eggs, leave out the whites of 3, Beat them very well and strain them, then take half a pinte of sack and putt it in a Bason with the sear k<sup>y</sup> eggs stir them on a Chafing-dish of Chearcole white they beginne to grow thick, then take the spics out of the cream and milk & putt it boyling hott into a Pitcher with an Mouch & poure it as high as you can into the middle of the Bason to y<sup>e</sup> sack & eggs with a good force, take it of the fire, cover it up & lett it stand half an houre & then serve it.

## To pickell Oysters the best way.

Take a Hundred and half of large Oysters & scald them in their liquor, then take them out and lay them in a clean cloth, till they are coole; then strain the liquor & boyle it after it is cleare scummed and putt into it one pinte of white wine & half a pinte of white wine Venigar one Nutmeg beater gross, one onyon sliced, and a quarter of an ounce of white pepper half whole & half jest bruised six or eight blades of mace and a quarter of an ounce of Cloves & 5 or 6 bay leaves, Boyle up this pickle till it is of a good taste and then coole it in broad dishes, and when it is coole putt in the Oysters: at one wales end they will be fit to eat. they will keep a month.



## Dotted Beef

Take the stinking pieces of Beef & season it with pepper & salt & put it in the oven with household bread all night & when it comes out of your oven take the meat from the bones & season it with nutmegs & pepper & salt and beat it in a mortar (the spices must be well beaten & put in by little and little as you beat it. You must doe it as hot as possibly you can. then put it in your potts as hard as you can thrust it in. Set it in the oven again a litle while to settle it, then take the fat of the liquor it was baked in melt it and pour it over the top. it will keep a good while.

## My Lady Marchioness of Carmarthen's Pan Cakes.

Take a pinte of creame the yolke of 7 eggs & the whites of two one Nutmeg grated a spoonfull of fine sugar a litle salt one Spoonfull of rosewater, 10 Spoonfulls of sack as much flower as will make it about the thickness of creame.

## To make a Turnep Poultes.

Take the whitest & largest turneps pare them & boyle them till they are soft, then take the fat of a loyne of mutton & clarify it & take 6 Spoonfull of the pulpe of the turneps, to two Spoonfull of the clarified fat & mingle them together, spread it upon a cloth and lay it on as hot as it can be endured. But some think it best to roast the turneps.

## To Stew a Chine of Beef.

Take a litle Chine of young tender Beef, and parboyle it in water & salt then take it up, & draw it thick with lemons peale & stuff it thick and deep with either oysters Cockles or mushrooms. Then put it in a stew pan fitt for it & some of the liquor it parboiled in. Some Oysters Cockles or Mushrooms a bunch of sweet hearts, some Chalottes, half a dozen Anchoves whole pepper mace & some lemons peale; Stew it close covered three hours, turning it now & then, one hour before it is enough, fry some flower browne but not burnt & thicken the sauce with it, then stew it the last hour, and when you have dished the beef, season the sauce with juice of lemons or Orange & salt & what else you seeke it want. A Rump of beef will stew as well. See pag. 239.

## To make Jelly of Flesh and a Stam of

Take a faire knuckle of Veale, a pair of Calves feet, six quartes of water, a quart of white wine, keepe it boiling on a close fire till Plumming it till it comes to a Jelly, then Straine it and crush it, To 3 quartes of Jelly take 6 roots of ginger, two Nutmegs, two ounces of Cinamon broken in litle pieces & 6 whites of eggs, a po. and a half of loafe sugar, Let them boile about one houre, then Straine it. Put to it six Spoonfull of rose water, a graine of musk and two of amber. Put in the bottom of the Jelly-bagg some sweet marjoram a Sprig of rosemary pouring the Jelly five times throu the bagg softly.

## To make a Poffet without Milke.

Take sack white wine and ale of each half a pinte, put therunto half a pound of sugar a Nutmeg quartered being laid in Rosewater 2 or 3 blades of large mace. put these into a Silver Tankard to boile in a Skillet of water, when it has boiled a pretty while have ready the yolks of 7 eggs & the whites of 14 well beaten but not over, (for then they will not curdle) Take up your spices and putt in your eggs, Stir all together with a Spoon & it will rise to a fine pleasant cust.

## To make a white pot.

Take a quart of thick and sweet creame and boile in it a litle mace Cinamon and a Nutmeg, then let it stand till it be blood warme & put in the Yolks of 9 eggs well beaten, then cut your Bread and lay a row of it in y<sup>e</sup> Dish being kept buttered, lay on every piece of bread a litle marrow or sweet butter then lay some raisins of the Sun stand on your bread and if you please some preserves, you may if you please put a date or two in. Sked on your bread Then take a Nutmeg and grate it all over that row; then lay another row & doe as you did to the first, then bake it carefully. You may make it of what Sweetness you please, and pour it not into your dish with bread till you have set it in the Oven to keep it from whaying.

## To make an Almonds Pudding.

Take half a po. of Almonds beat them and Straine them with a litle Rose water, then take a pinte of thick creame, & boile your Almonds with a litle Mace & sugar then beate the yolks of ten eggs, and when tis cold putt them into your creame, then butter your Cloth and cast flower on it to keep it from running out & boile it by it self. Against it is boiled gett some sweet butter & sugar melted & pour on it when you have dished. Some putt a penny loafe of white bread & a po. of but. cut & fill them in gaps & so boile them.



## To make a boyled Bread Pudding.

Take an ordinary Manchet & grate it very fine, then take a pinte of creame & boile it with mace & nutmegg, then put your creame with your grated bread & take the yolks of 4 eggs & one white & beate them, and put them into your Pudding & some sugar & a litle salt and a handfull of raisins of the Sun, Stirr these well together & poure it into your cloth, but first have your butter beate before you put it in them, put about a quarter of a pound of butter in litle bits in it & tye up and boile it and against your puddig is boild prepare a Sauce as followeth. Take a litle sack and a Nutmegg grated and a pretty peece of Sugar the yolk of one egg, and mix them together & beate them well together & poure it on your puddig when you dish it up.

## To make a Rice Pudding.

Take a quarter of a pound of Rice, pick it & wash it & put it in a flaggon of new milk with Cinamon, mace & nutmegg & stop it close & set it in a pot of boiling water to scethe it, and when it is all of one thickness poure it into a dish, and season it with rose-water & Sugar & a grated nutmegg & the yolks of 7 eggs & the whites of two & a pretty slice of butter fresh, butter your dish & bake it carefully.

## To make a Quaking Pudding.

Take a pinte of Creame and boile it well with Cinamon, Mace & Nutmegg & some sugar, & when it is cold, take then the yolks of 12 eggs beat them & put ym in your Creame and a litle mace and Amber-grace, then take about a spoonfull of flower & brake into it put into it a pretty peece of fresh butter & butter your cloth very well & flower it without, and when it is boild poure some Rose-water butter and sugar beaten together over it, & so send it up. You must be sure your water boiles before you put in your Pudding, or else it will be all water & boile it by it self.

## How to Force a Fowle.

Take a good fowle and draw it, then slit the skin downe the back & take of all the flesh, which you must mince with one pound of the best suet, half a pinte of oysters, two Anchoves some grated bread some sweet hearts, & a litle shallots. All these being mixed together, it must be made up with yolks of eggs, then putt all this upon the bones again with a marrow-bone sliced in slices & putt upon the bread, then draw the skin over all this & skewer it upon the back, then putt the Fowle in a bladder and boile it one hour or more, serve it with what sauce you please stewing in it a litle of y<sup>e</sup> forced meate with Oysters, and tis an excellent dish.

## To make Creame Cheese another way.

Take 6 quartes of Strockings to a quart of Creame, Make your Creame boiling then putt it to y<sup>e</sup> Strockings & put to your running as to other Cheese. When it is com you must not break it, but take it up in a dish & so fill the Cheese fat, then let it settle & fill it up by degrees without touching it with your hands & when it is in, lay on your Cheese board, then after an hour or 2 lay on a pot weight, an hour after lay on a much more. So presse it by degrees till it be like a cheese, then presse it as much as the tenderness of the creamie will give you leave, when tis pressed enough take it out of the cloth and with the fingers rubb a litle salt of either side, and let it lye till the salt be soaked in, then lay it in rushes upon a Cheese board, your Cheese on the top, then putt rushes upon it, lett them be fresh twice a day, turning 3 or 4 times a day, You must not touche it when you turne it, but take up the board & so turne it, if the rushes stick to it, pick them out with a pin, this will be ready in 9 or 10 days in hot weather, Some put hot water in the milk & creame & put as little Rubnet as they can.

## To make Milke Jelly.

Take a gallon of new milk & 2 Calves fate a reasonable quantity of large mace Cloves & Cinamon, Boile all these together till it be almost half consumed, then straine it & swaten it with rose water in y<sup>e</sup> liking.

## To make Winter Creame Cheese.

Take your morning Milk & evening Creame and as much water as almost the third part of y<sup>e</sup> milk, lett the water first sceth, then putt the creame into a pail & putt the scething water into it, stirring it very well, then putt it all into the milk, stirr it all together with some running, then cover it up close till it be come, then brake it, whay it & putt it into not so thin a meate, lett it stand an hour with a small weight upon it, then putt it into a press turning it often, when you sell it, it must be in the meate it is made in, els it will not about being tender, it must be made in evening time.

## To dry Neatt-tongs.

Take the largest & fattest Youngs, cut of the roots, make a brine with pump-water & salt bay salt is y<sup>e</sup> best) so strong as to beare an egg, stirr it well that the salt may melt, skim it & lett it stand all night, then then poure it softly into the tongs, so leave them in the pickel 15 or 16 days, then hang them in a kitchen 15 or 16 days longer & boile them in pump-water when you use them. Some take pepper salt, and drye the Gambons of bason the same way, and instead of the brine doe salt y<sup>e</sup> gambons or tongs all over with it, and at 4 or 5 days poure out the brine, & turning them lett the upper side again.



## To make a Cheese

Take new Milk hot from the Cow & first put hot water into the tub to keep the heat then pour that out & put in your milk and runnet. Set it near the fire, when it is come, whay it & put it into a fat butt for it. Set it in the press for halfe an hoare, then take some hot water & slice it into that. So lett it laye for halfe an hoare, then make it up againe & press it turne it often & lett it stand in the press proportionably to y<sup>e</sup> height then salt it you may putt salt in the water. Some racted of hot water warme whay admit in that. then put a lay of wood & a lay of salt. the cheese keep 2 yeares.

## To dresse a Carpe

Take a quart of Claret wine & one Nutmegg sliced, some Cloves & 2 ony sticks of mace, take all the blood of the Carpe and an Onyon, sliced so or 12 cornes of pepper & putt as much salt as will season it, & take rosmary thym Sweet Marjoran, & the Juice of half a lemon with the peel, Boile all these Very well together, then take the Carpe & rub it over with salt that all the scales come out then slit it quite thoro the midst, but first take out the galls, keepe the spawne & the fat, then boile the Carpe in the wine as fast as you can in a large Sawie pan till it colour, it must be first covered with liquor, then put in half a pound of butter and some Collops of fried with slices of bread & lay in a dish, & lay in the Carpe upon them & pour the liquor upon it, take out the hearbs & slice lemons upon it.

## To make Spirit of Meate

Take the leane of a leg of Veale & the browne & white of a cock chicken or one of these for a med, wash them not but squeeze out the blood with a cloth, cut it into slices & string it upon a packthead with a peece of a raw quine or a lemon peale, hang it so in a Stone milkpott that it neither touch bottom nor side, the pott must have a bigg belly & hold about a Bottle, then cover it close with a Stone cover & shut it close with paste, so sett it very upright in a pott of seething water keep it to an equal height & lett it distill eight hoars, then pour the clearest of it thoro a Strainer, & while it is warme putt in a little Amber-green or read roses water & fine Sugar to make it drinke, taking 2 or 3 Spoonfull at a time.

## A Lettice Pye

Make your pye lay butter on the Bottom, then lay your Cabage lettices one by one, but it must be before boiled a little & squeezed between 2 menders when putt in mace & half a pod of Sugar, & add it up. When it is almost baked putt to it sack beaten with sugar & eggs, shake it together, lay on the lid & sett it into the oven again.

## To make a Baked Pudding

Take a quart of Creame and boyle it, then take 3 Manchet, slice them, putt them into the Creame to soake, then putt to it half a handfull of flower, when it is cold putt into it 5 eggs, half a pound of Corrints, one Nutmegg, a handfull of Sugar, a little salt, sterr them well together then butter the dish & putt the pudding into it, it will be baked in half an hoare, when it is baked putt into it a little butter.

## A Scotch Scollop

Take a fallet of Veale, cut it into slices & lard it with bacon, take winter Savory, Marjoran, thym and parsley, slice them Very small, season it with salt, sterr the hearts upon it, grate nutmegg one touch of ginger 12 eggs, six of the whites, Dyp the slices into the eggs & fry it with butter but not browne, Rub the dish with garlick, take 4 anchoves and dissolve them in claret wine & mix it with melted butter and squeeze the Juice of a Lemon upon it, & then poore it on y<sup>e</sup> meat.

## To make a Carrot Pudding

Take your Carrots & boile them and to a pod of Carrot a pod of butter, & beate them Very well together, then take a loafe of bread & grate it, then take a 3 gells of creame & putt it into the other things & half a pod of Corrints with a little nutmegg & Cinnamon. So bake it in a biskie with paste about it.

## A Tansy of Goosberries

Fry your goosberries in Butter till they are soft, then pour on them your eggs & grate bread being sweetned w<sup>th</sup> some rose water in it.

## Sawce for roasted Pullet Capon or chicken

Take gravy of mutton or beef that is clear from the fat stew a sliced onion in it with the liver of your fowle, when it is almost roasted broken till it colour your gravy & is not in lumps, when your fowle is rosted beate it up thick with a little butter, if you will you may melt an anchove in your sawce & putt in a yolk or two of an egg.

## Sawce for a roasted haire to make it tender

Take the liver of your haire & mince it very small with some thym & winter Savory, & make it up with an egg an onion & nutmeg beaten small, so putt it with a peece of bacon into the belly of the haire, to rest it & baste it either with water or milk till the blood is out & having some butter thick beaten with an onion mingle it together with the sawce. If you baste it with creame it is much better & it requires a quick fire & a good deal of time to roast it well.



To make a slip coat. Cheese. *or*

Is made as before page 215. & 220. only you must drain new water throu the curd, nor wash your Cheese at all, but put it in a straw mat & lett it draine, & doe not press it at all. Dry it so.

## Sawce for green Quases

Scald some gooseberries take the Juice of Sorrell & beaver, so stir all together & lay sieper in the dish. Sweeten it to your taste.

## To Sowe Chickens the Spanish way.

The Chickens must be broused & scalded fill their belly with parley, and sow them up, lard them with lemons cut in long peels with the peels on, so boile them in water without salt then take some of y<sup>e</sup> water the chicken was boiled in & put a pint of white wine, some large maiz nutmegs salt a sprig of rosemary boile it & when it is cold Sowe your chicken in it. You may doe young Turkeys so.

## To make Flemmy

Take a quart of good Oatmeal bruise it in a mortar as for broth - put it into an earthen pot & put to it 3 quartes of water, cover it, and lett it stand 24 hours, then poure off the water, and put as much fresh water when it has been shifted thus 3 times, that is every day for 3 days poure out the water & put so much fresh to it & stir it well & straine it throu a Canvas strainer, then boile it thick as starch keeping it stirring all the while it boiles. If you would haue it to drinke, mix with it either ale or white wine & sweeten it to your taste, after the wine is in you must boile it a little with some nutmegs.

## To make fine light Fruiters.

Mingle your flower with warme water, put into a pan that hold about 2 quartes 14 eggs, halfe the whites taken out & almost halfe a pint of Cyder with some spices finely beaten, when you have well mingled it lett it stand warme being coured & stirring it some times, lett it be near the fire but be sure it doth not bake for an hour. Then pare your Apples cut them in thin round slices dipping them in the becker cast y<sup>e</sup> into a pan full of steam that is boiling hot. Some putt cream to it.

## To stew a Calves head.

Boile it but not so much then cut it in small peeces, put it in a stewing-pan put therein a pint of the same liquor it was boiled in & half a pint of white wine a pint of oysters, Season it with salt maiz & nutmeg. For the sawce beate your beater thick & mince the brains with parley sage & a lemon by it selfe. When y<sup>e</sup> Oysters are stewed enough take them out with some of the liquor & dissolve two anchoues in it, by it selfe. When your meat is stewed enough, take all your liquor and

and putt to it the ingredients with the Anchoues, but save the Oysters & brains to put on the meate, put to your sawce the yolks of 6 eggs well-beaten & your beater thick beaten up, Cut the tongue in 4 parts & sett it upright in the middle of the dish, garnish your meat with lemons peels, sieper & bar-baries.

## To make a light pudding.

Take 6 Spoonfull of the flower of rice & a quart of cream, stir them well together that it doth not clut, then boile it till it be pretty thick stirring of it much, then take it of and season it with sugar rose water & nutmegs & the yolk of 6 eggs & 3 whites well beaten, so stir all together & stik it on y<sup>e</sup> top with lumps of marrow, Bateer your dish you bake it in.

## An Eggs Tart.

Take the yolks of ten eggs a quarter of a po<sup>t</sup> of sweet butter beate these well in a mortar a quarter of an ounce put in sugar according to your taste then lay in a few parts in the dish & putt in half the stuff, then slice some green Citrons on it very thin, then lay on the rest & cut thin leaves here & there on, & so bake it.

## To make the most &amp; best butter.

After you have strained your milk, lett it stand a little & then poure it into your earthen milk-pan & sett it over coales to scald, so sett it into your Dairy again and there will arise a very thick cream in the morning. but your Cheese is nought.

## To make Excellent Venigar.

Take 40 po<sup>t</sup> of Maligo racinus stalks & all, washing them throu a haire Cive so putt them in a little barrill that you intend to keep it in, & putt to them 16 gallons of Spring water, fasten a cloth on the hang-hole, with some clay to keep out the dust lay a tile also upon it. Sett the vessel in your garden in the Sun in May, so lett it stand 3 Months, every 3 weeks looking to it and if it have soaked the water up, fill it up again. And when it is sharp enough bung it up. The first Month it is good wine, this Venigar will keepe a good while, the better for being old, & it is very cheap.

## To make Sack Toasts.

Take a porringer of milk a little salt beat 3 yolks of eggs with a little Sack mingle it with the milk and dip in your bread, being before cut in toasts round a penny loafe, lett it soake a little time, then fry it with butter. For the sawce take butter & sack & sugar.

## Sauces for different dishes.

For roasted Veale, Claret wine & butter is good. For a Gallie & Capon, claret wine with pepper & salt & y<sup>e</sup> neck boiled in it or bread & water & an onion a little pepper boiled well together & when its thick putt a peece of butter. This is partridge sawce also. or take Venigar & water pepper & salt onion & the liver Boile it well together then putt in a little mustard & straine it all & putt in a little butter. If you would haue a thick.



## Cookery

a thick Sauce, after you have strain'd it bruise the liver very small & putt in with some butter & the yolk of an egg or two  
Or cut an Orange in thin slices & boile them in some wine & water a litle butter & some of y<sup>e</sup> grease of the Capon that drop downe, seasoning it with a litle pepper & salt & a litle Venigar if you wil

For roasted mutton. Venigar & Onyon boiled together a litle is very good  
When you boile pigeons, take bread Sage a litle pepper with small peeces of bacon & stuff it into the belly of your pigeons, so boile them.

For roasted mutton take Anchoves wash it in 2 or 3 water take out the bones, dip it in claret wine, put in some gravy with an onion peeled some whole pepper & a litle grated bread, so boile it  
Instead of green Sauce Boile with your meat a bundle of Sage & parsley, take it out & squeeze it chop it with the yolk of hard eggs a litle Venigar & sugar

## To make Mustard a very good way.

Take a pot as hold half a peck & put in your Mustards seed, you must prepare it well before by beating & lifting it 2 or 3 times over till it be very fine, doe not fill your pot so full but that you may have room enough to put in some leaped hore-radish, as much Sugar as will lye twice upon a six pence pepper & salt together as much as will lye on a six pence & so mingle it with Venigar & stir it well together tye it up, the next day it will be very good.

## A good Dish of Steakes.

Take a Neck of mutton cut it out in Steakes & broile them leisurely on the gridiron, strow on it as it broile some grated bread & nutmeggs  
For the Sauce take some gravy & dip it in an anchove or two in it putt some whole pepper in & grated bread, when your mutton is enough, serve them up all together hot cutting a pretty many Capers in

## A Sauce for a Stewed Rabbit.

When your Rabbit is Stewed take some of the liquor you Stewed it in and grate some bread in it with a lump of butter & whole pepper, so serve it with the rabbit.

A Pullet Capon Duck or pigeons half roasted & cut in peeces & stewed & served with the above named Sauce is very good.

## To make Pig-brain.

Kill your pigg & let it bleed well & when you have dressed it, let it lye in water some time, then part it in the back & take out all the Brains, then wash it again & y<sup>e</sup> rub it over with a litle salt & so scule up each side by it selfe very close & tye it with tapes then boile it with water & a litle salt & herbs for an hour (Some require 3 hours) or till you think it enough. As soon as you take it out of the boiling water, putt it into cold water to prevent it from jellifying, then Boile some water & bran together some time, then poure y<sup>e</sup> content of from the bran & to this water put some beer or Venigar & salt & boile it to a brine & when its cold putt in your Brain doe not make your brine to late, it will be ready to eat in a week. If you please you may lase it with spices & y<sup>e</sup> boile herbs in y<sup>e</sup> liquor also

## Cookery

## To Stew a Neck of Veale

Take your neck & parboile it & then part it into litle Steakes & put it in a deep dish & poure into it as much of the liquor as you parboile it in as the dish will hold & Slice in some thin peeces of bacon & hore-radish a blade of mace a good handfull of sprage & other sweet herbs as parsley winter Savny & what else you like, mince them small, before you put it in putt also some greene pease or peas & salt so cover it & let it stew, when tis enough take the yolks of 3 eggs a litle claret wine & when you take the dish up take some of the liquor & beate with your eggs, so poure it in & shake it together & serve it, you may putt in some nutmeggs.

## To toast Cheese

Cut your Cheese into thin peeces lay them in a plate with butter under y<sup>e</sup> so putt your plate on the chafin-dish of coales near the fire that they may toast above & below. If your Cheese be good it will melt like butter Break an egg very well & stir it well in so serve it on toast.

## To Fry Artichocks

Pick of the leaves from the bottom, take the bottom & fry it in fresh butter with some parsley crisp, so serve it with the parsley & melted butter.

## To make French Bread another way.

Take a quarter of a peck of flour 4 eggs, a pint of Ale yeast, beate them well together with as much new milk, & will melt it warme as comon from the Cow, so temper it a litle in a wooden ordinary dish half full, when tis risen to the top set them into the Oven.

## To colles Eeles

Skin your Eeles, open them on the bellies lay them flat & take out all the bones. then chop some Sage very small mingle it with small pepper & salt very well then season your Eeles with this as high as you please rubbing it all over then rook it up & tye it close with a tape, Boile it in water & salt with a bundle of sweet herbs an onion & the bones & a few bay-leaves, when tis enough take it out & when the liquor is cold putt it in, you may boile it in white wine instead of water as the best way. It will not keepe above 3 days, soo them in a cloth to keepe them from breaking beside the tapes, Make your seasoning small & when you serve them take of the cloth but not the tapes.

## To Boile Eeles

Boile them in water & salt & some white wine lemon sliced a bundle of Hyssop & marjoram. For the Sauce take boiled parsley & butter with some white wine & Venigar.



## Cookery.

## Mince Pies.

Take youngs, perboile them and to two po<sup>d</sup> of this meat take 3 po<sup>d</sup> of beef sact mince it all together very small with a Chopping Knife, put in 3 po<sup>d</sup> of Currants & 2 po<sup>d</sup> of raisins of the Sun, 6 Apples pared & Chopped with the meate, near a po<sup>d</sup> of Sugar, Salt & spices. If to this quantity of meat you put 2 po<sup>d</sup> & half of Currants a po<sup>d</sup> & a half of raisins & above a quarter of a po<sup>d</sup> of Sugar will make them very good.

For the servants pyes 3 po<sup>d</sup> of beef 3 po<sup>d</sup> of sact & 3 po<sup>d</sup> & a half of all fruits will doe well.

## A Dish of a fillet of Veale or rabbit or Pidgeon.

Take your meat after it is parboiled & cut it in slices with some pecus of fat bacon fry it till it is brown in butter, then poure into it the yolks of 3 eggs, winter Savory & sweet majoran cut small into it, if there be to much fat in the pan poure some out before you put in the eggs & herbs, stir it together with a Spoon & heat it a little, melt a little butter in your dish, so poure this on. A fillet of Veale stuffed with Sausages meat is very good.

## Apples Pudding.

Take a dozen of Apples, scald them tender then take off the skins & take the pulp of them & put to it 2 eggs but half the whites, beate them & take a penny-loafe grated and a nutmeg grated & sugar to your taste, a quarter of a po<sup>d</sup> of butter melted mix all together & bake them in a dish, butter your dish, your Oven must not be hot.

## A Carrots Pudding or of Potatoes another way.

Take 3 faire sound Carrots, boile them very tender, peel them & stamp them in a mortar to mash, put as much sugar as will sweeten it very sweet, take the marrow out of 4 bones & put it amongst it in lumps, one quarter of thick cream, the yolks of 6 eggs half a po<sup>d</sup> of dates sliced, half a quarter of a candied lemon peel sliced a little Cinnamon beaten very fine, a little Silt & a little rosewater mingle these things well together, butter a dish, put it in, fill not your dish to full, because it will rise, bake it in an Oven not so hot it will so soon colour to reach.

## Apples Pudding boiled.

Make a little short paste with the butter broken & rubbed into the flour, mix it with cold water, then roule it out & with little bits of butter between 2 or 3 times as you doe your puffs paste, this being done roule it out round, Take some Apples pared & cutt very thin, mingle them with a little Sugar & nutmeg grated & lay it in the middle of the paste, but lay little bits of butter first, then gather your pasty round & put it in a dish & top it up as you doe a pudding, floating your cloth before you put it in, & the water must boile, it will eate as much boiling as a piece of beef, when you serve it cut a hole in y<sup>e</sup> top & butter it, stirring your apples, and if it be not sweet enough, make it sweeter, put on the top again, put some melted butter in y<sup>e</sup> dish, & strow on Sugar.

## Cookery.

## To marinate all sorts of Fish.

Fry the fish in Oyle thoroughly, then lay them on plates before the fire, that the Oyle may run from them, then take the best white wine Vinegar as white wine as much for sharpness as you please, but it must be pretty sharp, then put a good quantity of rosemary & bay & put the fried fish in the liquor which must be enough to cover the fish. If you would keepe them long you must add to the boiling of the pickle, into which must be put ginger & nutmegs, sliced Cinnamon whole, Cloves penny-royall mint Rosemary sweet majoran tied in a bundle, these must boile together half a quarter of an hour, then poure that pickle from the hearth, when tis cold put in 2 or 3 bay leaves & some hot-radish & the fish also to souce, this will keepe 3 Months yet you may eat of it well heated in 10 days it would doe well to poure some oyle on the liquor.

## To make a Picastry of Chickens.

Stey your Chickens & cut them in pieces & crack the bones & put them in your frying-pan with claret wine & a bundle of sweet-herbs an onion or two & a little lemon's peel & a little whole mace & a nutmeg quartered, season it with salt fry it till it be tender, then put in your butter & fry it a little till your butter is melted, then take the yolks of 5 or 6 eggs beate them well with Venise, put in a little sliced nutmegs & a few sweet herbs, shred small, put these to your Chickens & stir it well together, then hold it on the fire again stirring of it it must not boile for feare of burning, which be sure of. You may put in 2 or 3 anchovies before you put in your butter or if you will oysters let you must boile them a little first, so serve it with a lemon pord & third open it.

## To make new fashion pancakes.

Take 3 pintes of thick cream & a dozen of eggs beaten with a whisk & 3 or 4 Spoonfull of fine flour, some sugar one Nutmeg, some rosewater Silt a quarter of a po<sup>d</sup> of fresh butter or something more, melt it, beate all well together & let your pan be cleane wiped & hot So frye it thin without any thing in y<sup>e</sup> pan, but y<sup>e</sup> butter.

## To dress a Carpe another way.

Take it alive & kill it blood in the scale & let it bleed in white wine, keeping it stirring that the blood may not settle, then take white wine & Cyprian water & salt as much as you think fit, a bundle of sweet herbs, a good deale of whole pepper & mace, a grated nutmeg 2 Onions, some sliced ginger & Tomatoes peel, these must be in white liquor then will cover the fish, let it sate before the Carpe goes in, then take a Silt and cutt it in pieces & boile it with the Carpe, take 3 pintes of Oysters show them in white wine with mace, whole pepper, a bundle of sweet herbs, & onions. Then take the wine & blood that was set by, put into it some mace, whole pepper a few sweet herbs & an onion, set it on a Chaffing dish of Coales & let it boile, distill in 2 or 3 anchovies, make it thick with butter well beat, when the oysters are stewed, pour away the liquor from them & put your Oysters to the souce. Take up your fish & put it into the dish you send it in to the table, Sild the sippets in the breast of the fish, sauceing, a little Orange or lemon on the Oysters, then poure all on the fish, & serve it.







To boile a breast of Mutton

Boile it in water & salt then take some of that liquor & put to it a bundle of sweet herbs, shred partly small & part loose in your liquor a large maie or two boile them together in a pipkin then take forth the bundle of herbs put in a good pece of butter a little Venigar & some Saffron mingled with Capers then cut off the tops of sliced & set them round the dish with the tops between

To make Sausages another way

Take either mutton, veale or pork (you may cut it off from the legg as much as will make a reasonable dish & not deface the legg) then take of any ruff-suet as much as your quantity of meat is then beat it & shred it very small and put to it a little sage shred small & season it with salt pepper & nutmegg if you please then take one egg white & all mix them all together very well Rub it with a little flower so roole it up in rooles twice as long as your finger as thick as pig-paddings frye them with butter on a shallow paper or you may stew them in mutton broth with Apples & Onions. looke over pag 232

To stew a Neck or Loine of Mutton

Call it in 3 or 4 peeces, put it in a pipkin with as much water as will cover it put in a bundle of sweet herbs, a large maie or two, gross pepper & salt with ten small Onions & when his enough scum of the fat & put in a little Venigar Some like it better stewed with half white wine, large maie & Onions and partly shred small & a little salt and if you will stew two or three parsneps therewith

To Stew or Boile a Rabbet

Craue him up like a frogg and set up his head with a skait to cut him in coyns then take faire water a little salt & large maie, sweet herbs striped and chopped very fine three or 4 apples & corriants & stew it with your rabbit till it is enough Then season it with a good pece of sweet butter, Verjus & Sugar and rub your dish (you serve it to the table in) with an Onion very well Some love this sauce with a Duck or a Hare named Some instead of water put stale Ale

To pickle Quinces & Barberies

Boile the parings & cores & small red Quinces in water till it is very strong and when it is cold put in your quinces and put them into several pots as many as you will use at once cover them very close Some will use their Quinces other will seal them but this doth better then either Some keepe Barberies all the year in Verjus & salt without luting & they looke red Some make Syrup of the brownest Sugar & put the Quinces & Apples in

To make Potatoe pyc

Boile your potatoes almost tender then peele them & laye them in paste with Chestnuts boiled tender the yolks of hard eggs, dates & marrow Season them with a little beaten Cinnamon large maie & sugar lay them in the bottom of the pyc and on the top when it is baked liquet it with white wine & butter, rose water & sugar then set it into the Oven again a while

Pasties

Shred the Kidneys of a linc of veale fat & a linc of very small fat in a dish over a Chafin dish of coales & stir in the yolks of 2 or 3 eggs & some Corriants season it with a little Cinnamon nutmegg, rose-water, sugar & salt frye them in wast paste

To make a Lumbard Pyc

Take 3 quarters of a pound of Beef's feet, 2 penny white larks, 2 handful of Sorrell, half a handful of Sweet marjoram winter Savory, thyme partly pennyroyd rosemary of each a little, shred all these together small then shred your suet small grate your bread, mingle all together and add to it a little salt a quarter of a pece of Corriants, one nutmegg & 3 or 4 blades of mace beaten, half a porrenger of Verjus & some rose-water 3 quarters of a pece of sugar, the yolks of 3 eggs, half a porrenger of cream or Verjus & doe make it up into balls a yd of sweet butter lay some at the bottom of your pyc then lay in the balls and take the marrow of two bones, keepe some of your spices to throw on the marrow then take 6 dates half a lemon a quarter of a pece of Oranges & as much green Citron & lay over it balls then cover it over with butter you must keepe out almost half your butter & some sugar to melt with Verjus to fill up the pyc when it comes out of the Oven And if all will not goe in it must be brought to the table & put in when it is call up

To make a Calves-foot Pudding

Take 2 Calves feet tender boiled & cold shred them small grate a penny loaf, putt in maie & nutmegg, halfe a quarter of a pece of Nutmegg Corriants a grain of amber-grace dissolved in rose-water 3 eggs a quarter of a pece of Sugar as much best suet as you think fit then take a cust of a breast of veale & put the stuff in it & eye it up in a cloth & boile it for some time butter, sack & sugar beaten thick together So serve it w<sup>th</sup> no other dressing

To make a Cold Hash

Take a cold Capon Slice it thin, 2 lemons rinds & all, shred them well a quarter of a pint of Capers as many brooms buds, shred them 3 anchovies shred as much pepper as you take up between your thumb & finger salt and oyle as much as will wet y<sup>e</sup> meat a little Venigar scrape in a little horse-radish pickled cherries & olives you may rub the dish with garlick or onion if you please

To mince any Meat

Take the gravy of mutton veale or Lamb a little Verjus or lemon's juce & sweet butter as much as will serve to heat the meat make it very hot in a dish keep it stirring till tis hot then stir in some yolks of eggs well beaten & nutmegg thid doe not let it stand after tis hot

To pickle Brooms buds

Mingle them with dry salt & put them up in dry bags so put them into Venigar with a weight on them take out the bag at any time boile them well with water, put them in gally, put with Venigar



## To make a Lamb Pye.

Cut a hind-quarter of Lamb in pieces & lye it in a ppe with sack la-  
tence, & orange lemon Citron & more Dates & nutmeg, salt a little & butter and  
when tis baked put in some white wine butter & sugar, and se it with rose-  
water & hard sugar & set it in the oven again.

## A Chicken Pye

Season them with a little pepper & salt & nutmeg, then having had  
lettices boiled tender marrow Dates large mass of gooseberries laye them  
in the ppe, Bake it when tis almost baked, liquor it with rosewater  
Verjus better & sugar & the yolks of 2 or 3 eggs well beaten, you make  
Lamb's pye so.

## To make a Curd Pudding

Take mild curds & eggs & a little flower & season it with nutmeg &  
sugar tye it up in a cloth, Boile it with your Butf then put it in a dish  
stir into it a little rosewater.

## To dress Lamb.

Take a leg of Lamb & slice the flesh of it beat it with a rolling pin  
shred it small with suet or the fat of your loin of Lamb Season it with  
pepper & salt, make it up in round balls with some gooseberries or green grapes  
put into them then seal in water some wine leaves & wrap the balls in them  
so put them into a stewing pan with as much water as will cover them so let  
them stew till they be enough, serve them in their own liquor, You may stew  
them with a sharp apple & a onion shred small if you have no gooseberries nor  
grapes, you may put them up in loaf bread or for want with an egg & that  
will bind it, It eats well baked in a ppe with sweet butter & the loine of Lamb cut  
in slices & beaten as above said to make it tender. So bake it & liquor it as y<sup>e</sup> before pye

## To make Paste paste for a Small Venaison pasty.

Take 3 quarters of a peck of flour & 4 pot of butter make your paste with cold  
water and a egg, so roule & beat in the water as is usual, mingle some of this butter  
in dry with the flour, for within beate & mixe very small a pot of yeast, put in  
also a pot of butter.

## Sawes.

For Venaison white bread & claret wine, or else Veniger coloured with barberries  
a Sprigg of rosemary, cloves, boile all well together & season it.

For mutton take a glasse of Claret wine or beer half a Spoon full of mustard, an Onion  
shred drage in a little nutmeg & so use it a little.

For a wild Duck or a tame take it from the fire when it is half roasted, cut it up,  
& put it into the dish you serve it in & cut some Charlots from the polls, beate it small  
a pretty deale of it, put in a faire glasse of small beer with a pretty deale of salt, so  
let it stew till it is enough, be sure tis not above half roasted when you doe this.

For Fish boile your Trout or what you have with a handfull of salt & a bundle of  
sweet herbs, take of some of the liquor they were boild in & put in some butter  
a anchoves & some hony-sadish, so melt it well over the cooler you may put in  
some lemon's peels, some dd a little wine & fine flour & spices & then put the butter & some spices

For little Birds, take crumbs of white bread & butter, so keepe it stirring over y<sup>e</sup>  
coales in a dish.

## An Oatmeale Pudding

Take what Oatmeale you think will make a reasonable Pudding, boile  
it well in milk take your Suet that is before cut very small, & when your  
Oatmeale is boild enough, put in the suet with a quarter of a pe of butter  
So let it stand & cool, then put in 5 or 6 eggs & what spices you please,  
put in some fruits & bake it.

## A fine Dish of Peppins

Take your peppins, cut them in halves, Core them if you please, but not  
pare them, then strow some sugar at the bottom of your dish, & put y<sup>e</sup> peppins  
one by one the flat side downwards, then strow some more sugar on them &  
cut in some lemon's peels & pour in some white wine or Cyder, so bake it  
with white bread or some small thing, then put them in a cleane dish with  
the liquor & some sugar strowed on them.

## To make a Collet of Veale or Wild-Boare.

Take the bones out of the largest leg of Veale open it very broad & beat  
it with a rolling pin, then take salt, pepper, cloves, mace & ginger with  
thym Sweet marjoran & rosemary, spread the heart small & with the spices  
season your Veale, & with one pot of bacon lard it with square peeces about  
the size of your little finger, roule it up like brawn, binding it with tapes  
close, put it into a pot with 2 pots of the best butter, Cover the pot with  
paste, so set it in the oven; If your Veale be large, it will require 4 hours  
baking, let it stand in the pot till it is thoroughly cold, then take of the tape  
set it in the dish with the Jelly of it & the butter melted and poured on it  
If you would set it out handsomely, gum some bay-leaves & strow some coriander  
on them & so stick them on the Veale with several coloured Jellies.

## To make a Collet of Beef &amp; salt Neats Tongues.

Make a pickle of bay-salt & salt-peter, & let your flank of Beef, you intend  
to roast laye therein 24 hours, putting it in, when it is a little more then take  
warne, after Season it, & bind it up with tapes, as you doe the above Collet, this  
is an excellent pickle to make Neats-tongues, looke red, but they must laye there  
in 3 weeks at least.

## To Broile an Eele.

Take your Eele, scour it & skin it to the taile, then take Sage Sweet marjoran  
anchoves & nutmeg & salt, shred it very small & stuff your Eele with it & rub  
it over, then draw the skin over it again, & so broile it whole. It will require  
some time to broile.

## A good Sallett.

Take some young Turneps, pare them & slice them in thin round slices  
lay a layer of these on your pot, & strow some pepper & salt on them, and  
then another layer of turneps & more pepper & salt, so doe as many as you  
please, put some good Veniger on them, then take some water & Veniger &  
bay leaves together & when that is cold, put that to them too, so keep them.



A Fraze or Pan-Pudding

Beate 6 or 7 eggs & put to them a pint of cream & thicken it with - flower not all together so thick as pan-cakes, butter season it with salt & a little - pepper fry it with butter, when one side is enough, turne it with a plate, and - fry the other, you may put in Corriant & shread suet with rose-water Nutmegg & sugar for the Seasoning.

To Boile Trout.

Take some water & claret & salt a bundle of sweet herbs, some hors-radish, & lemon, when this liquor boiles, put in your fish, there should be but little liquor in all, so keepe them stewing till they are enough, then take them out & put them into a dish rubbed with garlick over a few Costes to keep it warme. Then take some of the liquor you boiled them in & some claret wine, hors-radish, shallot lemon mace, Cinamon & nutmegg & some ginger, when it boiles put in some anchoves if you have many, trouts 7 or 8 anchoves, so when it has stewed - enough put in almost a pece of butter, keep it stirring till tis melted, see poure it on your fish.

A new fashion of Scotch Scollops

Take a legg of mutton cut it thin, knock it crisp to make it tender, then take sweet marjoran thym & a good deal of parsley & chop them fine, then take gravy and 2 anchoves melted, shread capers, a little salt one nutmegg grated, some lemons peels And fine & some claret wine, mingle all these together dip your meate in it pece by pece, strow some herbs on each pece, so put it in a pan & cover it close, let it stand 2 or 3 hours, then fry it with sweet butter & when tis enough stir in your sawe & five eggs well beaten, to thicken it up, it is much better if you have any oysters to put in it: If you are in haste you may fry it afoore as it is cut.

To friasay a Shoulder of Veale

Cutt your Shoulder in thin slices & lard it with bacon, so fry it with claret & when it has fryed a little, put in some cream of bread & lemons peel And when it is enough, put to it some anchoves dissolved before in gravy or wine, so serve it.

A Dish of Sturgeon

Cutt Sturgeon in thin pieces, fry it with butter, for the sawe take butter & Venigar. It eats like Salmon.

To make Marrow Pudding.

Batter the bottom of your dish well, then lay a layer of sliced white bread upon the butter, then take the marrow of 3 bones with raisins of the Sun stowd & shred dates, lay them upon the bread, put it downe close with your fingers, then lay slices of white bread upon it, then take cream & the yolk of 6 eggs, beat them together, & season it with nutmegg, sugar & rosewater, so poure all this into the dish over the bread & raisins, half an houre will bake it, then sprinkle it with sack, and strow fine sugar upon it to ice it, then set it into the Oven againe a little, then slice it with Citrons & carded oranges.

To fry Steakes or Bake Venison

After you have hackt them tender, fry them in ale with a Beede of sweet herbs, a onyon & a little pepper, when the meat is fryed enough, take it out & put it in your warme dish, then put a pece of butter into the liquor in the pan, so poure it on the meat. It held the best way to fry scotch Scollops or any meate in ale, And when you bake Venison, put ale to it instead of wine, for wine hardens.

A Warden or Paires Pye.

pare them, bake them in good crust with some sugar, you need not rise up your Oven, but let your pye stand above 3 hours, when you draw it you may cut it up & broake your whole paires & put in a pece of butter or you may keep them whole & put in some cream & 2 eggs beaten together, so put it in againe till it is a perfect custard, or you may eat it without this.

To Spicth Cock and eele

Wipe him very cleane, then slit him quite thorow the back & take out his guts & cut him in 4 or 5 peeces, so salt him & broile him with the skin side downwards first, then turne him & broile him browne, then make a thick lard with butter & Venigar & anchoves, so serve it.

To make Tarts of any fruits in thin pans with loose boloms.

If you intend Apples pare them, & slice them very thin from the cores, slice them in broad peeces, so set them a boiling in water, sugar & lemons peels with a little juce of lemons; then get about your paste thus, Take about 3 partes dishes of flower for 8 partes & 3 quarters of a pece of butter, which break into little bits & mingle in your flower, then make a hole in your flower & break in 2 eggs & put some water in, make it to a paste with as little miltrey as you can, then batter your pans very thin over & flower them well, rowle out your paste thin & round & cover the sides of your pans, by this time your peeces will be boiled cleare, put it in without more sugar & so cover your pans with another thin pece of paste NOW if you would doe it with old Apples & not boile it, you must sprinkle a little sugar a spoonfull all the bottom of your paste & lay thin slices of Apples one pece by another half way your pans, then put in lemons peels in peeces & strow some more sugar & so fill it up with more Apples & strow sugar a top, one houre bakes y<sup>e</sup> the Oven should be pretty quak at first & keep up the lid to raise the crust, take them not out of the pan till they are cold.

A Hash.

Take either beef mutton or veale, cut it in peeces & beate it well, fry it in butter a little, then put it in your stewing dish with some claret wine & shalots, so stew it & when tis almost enough, if you have any gravy, put it in with anchoves and if you will some Capers or pepper, when it is enough, put your meat into the dish, you serve it in warme & your liquor you took out of being very hot, put in a pece of butter, keep it stirring till tis melted, so poure it on your meate.



## To Stew Eeles.

Take white wine & water and a great bundle of sweet marjoran winter Savory & parsley & thym Some salt & a little Venigar hors-radish & shallots when it boiles cut your Eeles into handsome peeces & put them in with noe more liquor then to cover them when you think them stewed enough take of the liquor of the fish with some white wine lemon's peels hors-radish Spices & a bundle of herbs chopped small so when it boiles put in some anchoves & when you think it enough a good deal of butter keepe it stirring till it is melted lay your Eeles in a dish & poure this on them.

To Stew a Haire or Beef or mutton. *M<sup>o</sup> Hox.*

When you have skinned & washed & Joynted your haire take your frying-pan fill it with good Ale that is not bitter if it be stale it is the better put in some salt and a little onion sliced then put in your haire into the cold Ale but it must be cut in peeces first to frye it, it will take up a good deal of time to boile it tender then get some sweet marjoran thym & winter Savory chop it small when your haire is half fryed & above strow in a good many of these herbs & some hole mace but you must before you put these in be sure you skim your meat, it will take up a great deal of Ale, but you must not put your Ale in cold but boile it in a Skellet that you may skane it before you poure it to your meat. When you find your meat tender take it up & put it into a dish if you serve it in upon Sippets on coales then put into the liquor a good pece of butter & 3 or 4 anchoves & more salt if it wants so stir it over the fire till the butter is melted then poure it on your meat in the dish. *To Stew a leg of Beef. M<sup>o</sup> Hox.*

Hang on your pot by 7 a clock in the morning & cut your leg bones & all into 6 peeces so keepe it boiling & scum it very well; about 10 a clock scrape 5 or 6 carots & slice them but not thin & 3 or 4 turnups parsi & sliced then take winter Savory marjoran & thym with all sorts of spices pepper & salt & 4 large Onions and chop the herbs & onions very small mingle the spices with it well & so put it into y<sup>e</sup> pot keep it boiling a pace till dinner time when you putt in these things put in also a parrenger of verius and soake in some of the broth as much wheat bread as you like then when the meat is tender serve it upon Sippets.

## To make a Goose Pye.

Take your goose cut it downe in the back and take out all the bones Season it well in the inside with hole pepper & salt be sure you take the bones well out without altering the shape of your goose then sew it up with thread & just give it a baste in boiling water when it is a little hardened take it out & flay it hardenly and when it is cold putt in your goose in the pye having before taken out your thread that sew it together. Make your paste for 2 geasses so laye one a top the other with a peck & a quarter of flower & two pot<sup>s</sup> of butter Season your geasse on the outside & cover them with butter so bake it having made your pye thick it requires great deal of baking. If you meane to keep it when it is cold you must fill it up with butter. If you put but one goose into your pye & bone it take six full pinte dish of flower streaked of a pot of butter above half a pot of dripping this make paste enough for me ge

## A Parsnep's Pye.

Take the best parsneps you can get & boile them very tender then peele them & cut them in long slices then season them with sugar & beaten Cinnamon then put them into your pye laying at the bottom a good deal of fresh butter & put into the pye marrow & 2 or 3 blades of mace & 3 or 4 dices sliced when you have layd in your parsneps lay a good deal of beeter a top with hard yolks of eggs laid on whole before you lay on the beeter then close it up bake it & before you serve it up cut up the lid & put in your pye a candle made of verius or Rheubarb wine & 2 or 3 yolks of eggs beaten & a little beeter & sugar & then set it into the oven for a little while so serve it.

## To pickle Cocombers another way.

Make a pickle of Venigar salt & dill when they have lain in that pickle a fortnight take them out ripe them dry then make another pickle of Venigar salt & dill boile it till it will bear an egg so poure it on your Cocombers salting hot then beate a little allum in fine powder & strow it on them so drye them up. Some put as much water as Venigar and more and after it is boild Rind putt it into the Cocombers with some mace & whole pepper. *looke page 218. Sometimes they would poure melted mace upon them.*

## Plumbs Corredge.

The day before you hang on your legg of Beef with the little marrow bones peeces of beef in the great Kettle thik it with oatmeal & when it is well boild take of the meat & straine the broth the next day about ten a clock hang it on in the same Kettle but & broth put in a pot & a half of White pepper 3 pot<sup>s</sup> of Corriants 2 pot<sup>s</sup> & a half of raisins of the sun & spices so let it boile till done.

## Lemons or Oranges Pudding.

Take 12 yolks of eggs a quarter of a pot of butter as much sugar the Juice of 2 oranges & the rinds of them grated & beaten in a stone mortar with the butter till it is not see then put it in a dish between 2 puffes paste like baking Serves boiling the rinds tender & beating them in a mortar.

## Oranges Butter.

Take the yolks of 12 eggs beate and straine them in the Juice of 8 good Oranges set it on the fire & let it boile to the thicknes of butter then putt into it a little bit of butter & sweeten it to your taste thik it with almonds add a Spoonfull of Orange flower water.

## Venaison's Pasty.

Take a gallon of flower 2 pot<sup>s</sup> of butter 2 or 4 eggs not beaten putt in your butter cold & mix it well with the flower then take cold water & wet it as stiff as you can spoon as it is worked together roule it out but not to thin. Then at the bottom of your pasty lay some suet of a Kidney of beef that is well beaten & strandy then season your Venaison lay it in & a top putt some more suet if it be a haire a pot & a half of suet or 2 pot<sup>s</sup> with as much butter. Six hours bake it take the bones and when you draw out the pasty peeces of the liquor of the bones boild in a pot with water & putt it into the pasty till it will hold noe more then set the pasty into the oven again for one minute you may put some wine & spices with the bones.

## To take away the Saltiness of Anchoves.

After you have washed them soake them in milk for a quarter of an hour this will take of the extreme saltness.



Cookery

To roast a Hare

Case him, take his liver with some fat bacon, beate & skin some Chalots & put it to it with some thyme & winter Savory, small mear, half a grated nutmeg a little salt & an egg. So make this thick into a padding with grated bread. Sew it into the belly of the hare, & taste your hare when it is well warmed with warm cream, keep it so basting all the while it is a roasting, which will be 2 hours. If it is a large hare, keepe a quick fire to it, then when it is enough melt a good deale of butter thick, take out the padding & bruse it into the butter well, so serve it. You must beat the liver & bacon well with a rowling pin before you put the things to it.

Codlin's Tarts.

Codle & put your Codlins bake them with sugar, when they are baked cut up the lid & take thick cream, and if you sweet them bat little before, put in the more sugar to the cream, pour on this cream, and if you pour it on when your tart is to hot it will curdle your cream and if it be to cold it will not thicken the cream. Close the lids on fill them not to full & set them into the oven for a little while.

To feed Turkeys well & make them hardy. Ldy. Ransford.

The only way to make them thrive & be hardy is when they are about 6 weeks old pull out the bloody feathers next their wings, and feed them with worm-wood cut small in their milk or other meat.

To Bate an Oxens Cheek.

Take an Oxens Cheek & bone it Season it with pepper & salt and if you please a little other spices, put it in your pot & wet cover it with help water & half a stale Ale put into it 3 or 4 whole Onions & a bundle of sweet herbs, cover the pot with a peece of coarse paste, 5 or 6 hours bakes it. When you draw it toast some white bread for sippets to lay at the bottom of your Dishes.

To stew Soakers of Hartshoicks

Cut them to the white part, and if they are large, slit them in the middle, So put them into a Skillet with no more water then will cover them, put in a little nutmeg & mace when they stew let them be covered close, and when they are enough serve them up, for Sauce take a little of the liquor they boiled in & melle some Devins & butter in it. The bottoms of full grown Hartshoicks doe well thus taking of the Cheeks.

To pickle Kidneys Beanes

Take your Beanes fresh gathered, put them into Ale Venigar for 8 days, then boil them in water & salt till they be tender then pickle them as your ginsins.

A most Excellent way to Stew a Rump of Beef. M<sup>rs</sup> Axly.

Take a good fat Rump of beef & salt it 3 days, then stuff it well with Thym, Sweet-Marjoram, winter Savory, some penny-royall a few green Chalots some Cloves & mace & a little pepper & salt, grate big of veer as big as ones finger, then bake it very tender in no more water then will cover it, then take it up put it into a Stewing-pan with some of the liquor it was boiled in & a bottle of cyder or white-wine 2 or 3 Onions, some whole pepper, cloves mace & a bundle of sweet-herbs, & let it stand & stew often moving of it least it stick to the pan. Then take 3 or 4 pot of baked beef & slice it very thyn - backing of it, then better a frying-pan & lay it in, piece by piece, and when it is browned on one side, turne the other, & when that also is brown & the gravy dryd up almost (but be sure it doth not burne) then put in a handfull of fine flower, stirring it well upon the fire, then -

Cookery

then put in a quart of good stale Strong beer & a quart of liquor the beef was stewed in but none of the fat 2 or 3 Anchoves, a peale of a Lemon, a couple of Nutmeggs cut in quarters, a few cloves 2 or 3 Onions a peece of ginger - then let all these stew together till you see it thicken & the goodness of the meats be out then strain it throow a Cloe. Cut some turneps in bits like dice, fry them brown then dish up your beef & put in a handfull of Stewed Capers & some whole & a almost a pint of mackerons, little bits of Jonell & spruce, pour all these on the beef, lay the fryed turneps upon the Beef & broath, the herbs must be boiled tender. If the liquor be not sharp enough, squeeze in the Juice of a Lemon.

A Tansy. M<sup>rs</sup> Warren

Take a pint of cream 14 or 15 eggs, flay away all the whites but six make it of a good graine with Juice of Spinage & a very little Spring of half a pint - will greene this quantity, grate in Nutmeggs & 3 or 4 spoonfull of bread sweeten it to your taste, Line a Skillet with butter, put in your Tansy thicken it well over some Coals, keeping it stirring all the while, then line your frying-pan with butter, pour in your stuff hold it high of the fire at first stir it till it gather then keep it shaking from the bottom, be sure it stick not to the bottom, if you find it doe loosen it with your knife & a little butter, you need not turne it till you turne out for good & all, you need not stir it when it is in y<sup>e</sup> pan unless it be extreme thin - It experienced to be a good way to put the frying-pan into a hot Oven & to bake your Tansy. pag. 215.

East Dumplings.

Take about a pottenger full of riddane milk 2 spoonfull of eest 5 or 6 eggs - a little ginger & salt so lightly stir in your flour to this, till you have made it into a little paste, this will make 6 dumplings, set them warme to rise, a little above half an hoore boiles them.

A penny loaf, soaked in milk all night, the next morning fry it up in a cloth & boile it a little above half an hoore, then cut a hole a top & pour in melted butter with some about it so put on the peece again. Some take out all the crums of the Loafe & order it as you doe your bread puddings, so put it in again & fry up, so boile it.

Poche Eggs.

Break them in a dish & when your water boiles put them in, then let the water boile up one more, so take them up between 2 spoons draine them.

A Savory pyc. M<sup>rs</sup> Ransford.

Paire Apples cut them in three round, thus as for tarts, lay a layer of this at y<sup>e</sup> bottom of your pyc, then cut some onions thin & season them with pepper & salt, lay a layer of them & so Apples & onions, till you have filled your pyc, and at the top thin some & constraints lid it & bake it, & when it is baked cut it up & stir in a peece of butter.

Peale Toasts.

Take the Kidney of Peale fat & all with some of the meat mince it small put to it a quarter of a pot of currant sugar salt & nutmegs, the yoll of 2 eggs as much cream as will make it about the thickness of a padding you stir to boile. Cut a penny loaf into reasonable thickness, spread this meat pretty thick on the bread, strow some flower atop of them, melt some butter in a frying pan & when it boiles up put in your toasts, the bread side next the pan, & when that is fryed, turne them, so fry the other side also, take them up with a knife. strow sugar on them.



## Divers Seasoning for Boiled Meats

## For a Capon or Pheasant

Take maie Cinamon, the meate of an Orange in quarters, Sugar, marrow the Oranges pulp boiled and layd on the Capon or pheasant.

## For a Capon or Gallie

Maie, Sorrell, parly, thym, Rosmary, Marygolds flowers & raisins  
Partridge or Woodcock.

Maie a bundle of Sweethearts, Sorrell, Endive, raisins laid on legs dipped in butter white wine sugar, Shied nutmeggs beaten together.

## Birds

Maie, Sorrell, thym, parly, Rosmary, Gooseberries or grapes.

## Mallard

Maie whole pepper a bundle of Sweethearts, Corriants, Onions, Carrots, Veejus.

## Mutton

White wine, pepper, salt, butter, gooseberries or grapes.

## Veale or Lamb

Maie, thym, parly, Capons, Verjus, butter, chopd parly, Corriants, gooseberries or grapes.

## To Boile or Stew a Legg of mutton or Veale

Take the meate of a legg of mutton or veale and save the skin whole, then take a pot & a half of best suet, of the flesh so taken out the hignes of both your fit and mince the flesh first and the suet after and put them both together then take a little quantity of thym & parly & strip them and mince them likewise with the flesh and suet then season it with a good deale of ginger & salt according to reason, then take 3 yolks of eggs and the cloves of a head of garlick well pickt and cut in two and worke all this together and put in the skin which being prickt with two prickes to keep in the meat, put it in a pipkin of water & let it boile an houre and a half; then take forth some of the broth, and in that together with a pint of sack steepe a loaf of bread cut in thin slices and so straine it & put it in again together with a few cloves & half a dozen of bay-leaves & so let it boile an houre & a half more, then take it of.

## To Sowe a Pigg

Take a pigg of a fortnight old, cut it in halfe, and take out the bones & lay it in water a day & a night & shift it one, then cut it into little collops, some four of a side, beat 12 cloves, 4 leaves of large maie, two Nutmeggs shied thin, then strow it upon the collops and rowle them up, & tye them like brawn and let them boile 3 houres being seasoned with salt, when it is almost boiled put a bundle of thym, rosmory, marjoree; and when it is half cold put in halfe a pint of Venigar.

## To make fine paste

Take 3 pintes of flower, half a pot of butter, 6 yolks of eggs and a spoonfull of rosewater, mingle them with scalding water & make a sift paste.

## Sawie for Artichoaks

Take 2 spoonfull of Venigar & let it boile, put in half a pot of butter, and set on soft fire, then beat it with a spoon till the butter be melted and the sawie thick; the fire must be noe more then will keepe the dish warme.

## A Spinage or Carrot Salee.

Take a good handfull of Spinage & washe it, then set on some faire water, when it boiles put in your Spinage & let it seeth a little while, & take it of & let it run throrow a Colander & press it between two trenchers then chop it finely and put it in a pipkin with Sweet butter, Verjus, sugar and corriants, and when it is boiled enough, serve it with hard eggs cut in quarters. you may doe Carrots so, seeth them tender & chop them, very fine and boile them with your spinage.

## To Season a Chatern pye

Take a pot and a half of suet, cloves, maie, Nutmeg, pepper, thym & parly, penny-royal, marjoree & winter Savory, marygolds flowers a little sugar the yolks of hard eggs, half a pot of raisins and a handfull of grated bread.

## To make Sausages

Beside what is writted page 231, you may leave the egg & add a little fennell seed bruised a very little thym, marjoree, penny-royal, winter Savory, parly a good deale of sage, chop all together, put them in a small linge-gull & let them hang near the fire to dry.

## To make pyes to eat hot

To a fillet of Veale take 4 pot of suet, 2 pot of Corriants, 4 nutmeggs, 2 row of ginger, 2 leaves of maie, a quarter of a pint of rose-water, the juice of 4 lemons and a little sugar.

## Minced pyes to eat cold

Take a fillet of Veale and parboile it, mince it very fine, put to it 4 pound of suet, 4 nutmeggs, 4 row of ginger, half an ounce of Cinamon, 4 leaves of maie, 40 cloves all small beaten, 3 pot of corriants, 2 pot of raisins of the Sun a quarter of a pint of rosewater & a little sugar. A quarter of an houre will boile it.

## To boile Olives of Veale

Chopp parly, thym & yolks of eggs mingled together, spread the veale with it rowle it up with a peece of marrow in the middle of it. Boile them in white wine maie, whole pepper & a bundle of hearts, when it is dished strow on it a hard egg chopt small, grapes, gooseberries or shied lemons.

## To Season a Pidgeon's pye

Take pepper, salt, chopt hearts maie shied lemons, Capons, Corriants, in the bottom butter, when it is drawn put in a little claret wine & Venigar.

## A Gooseberries tart

Take a pot of gooseberries, 3 quarters of a pot of sugar, a quarter of an ounce of whole Cinamon, & let it stand 2 houres in the oven.



## To boile a Capon.

Truss your Capon with a little Rosemary and thym in the body, then put it in a great pipkin with so much water as will cover it, and a quarter of a pint of Rhenish wine, one leafe of large mace & spoonfull of Verius and a good deale of Salt, & so let it boile a good pace till it be tender, then put it in a dish with a candel made as followeth.

Take 2 yolks of eggs & one white, beat them well & put to them half a pint of Rhenish wine, six spoonfull of Verius, one leafe of mace, one stick of Cinamon, set it on the fire & keepe stirring of it till it boiles up, then put six leaves of beates a handfull of Sorrell a little parly, when it is almost boild put in a little piece of sweet bader an Orange quarterd & so let it boile a little, then Season it with Sugar & so serve it with your Capon strowing the yolks of eggs and raw parly chopt small.

## To boile Sheeps trotters.

Boile your trotters in faire water till they be tender, then take them out and put them in a dish with the yolks of 2 eggs well beaten together with a spoonfull of Verius, 2 ounces of butter, half a spoonfull of Sugar a quarter of a netmeg sliced, set them on a soft fire stirring & turning continually, then put in a few Capers, & let them stand on the fire till the Sauce be thick and looke white, & so serve them with dipets.

## Rices pudding, another way.

First boile your rice in water, then take 6 yolks of eggs & one white, mingle them all with your rice & a good deale of marrow Salt & a little cream. Then Season it with sugar Cinamon, netmegs, Cloves & rose-water, then fill them in the best skins & fill them not to full, you must clap them with your hands that the wind may go out & so tye them & when they boile give every one a prik with a pin, that the wind may go out.

## To make a Buter's Loafe

Take 3 quartes of new milk and put in as much runnet as will turne it, take the whey cleare from it, beate the curds very small, and put in 6 yolks of eggs & one white & a handfull of grated bread, half a handfull of flower a little Salt & mingle them well together and worke it well with your hands, rowle it into 4 loafe, bake them in a quick oven, 3 quarters of an houre will bake them, then take half a po. of butter & 4 spoonfull of cold water, halfe a netmeg sliced a little Sugar, set it on a quick fire and stir it with a spoon continually till it be thick, And when your loaves be baked, cut of the tops & stir the crums with a knife & put in some of the butter, then put on the covers & let them in againe some half a quarter of an houre, then serve them, on a pge plate in a dish. Before you set the loaves in the oven beate the yolk of an egg & a little beere and wipe them over with a feather.

## To boile Partridges to eat cold

Truss your partridge as to boile, put into the belly a Spring of rosemary thym whole mace pepper and Salt and a few cloves; take halfe water half Rhenish wine so much as will cover it & strow pepper & salt, & so let it stand between 2 dishes till it be cold; then serve it to the table with bay leaves. Thus may you boile pullets, and any fowle to eat cold.

## To boile a Legg of Lamb

Stuff your Lamb with parly & servin chopt small & wet it with Venigar, put it in a pipkin to boile with as much water as will cover it, and a handfull of beates parly, Sorrell & letives shread a little together, let it stew softly till the lamb be tender, when it is almost boild put in the yolk of an egg & a little of the white well beaten together with 3 spoonfull of verius, so let it boile up, then stir it, & put in a little Salt & so serve it with dipets.

## To salt butter to keepe, and to make it fresh when you please.

When you have washed your butter from your milk cleare, make a brine of water & salt, you may know when it is salt enough by putting an egg in it, if it sink it is to fresh, but if it swimmes, you may wash your butter in it very well & soe put it up; And when you have need, washe it once in water till it be of the temper you will have it, and make it up into what forme you please for your owne table or to any use, it shall be good as any.

## To make Jelly of a Chicken.

You must take a Chicken cut in peeces, put them in a pot or Syber tankard, that hath a narrow mouth & so cover it close, then set the pot on a gallon of water, & so let it boile till you have all the substance of the Chicken, and when you see take it of, you may Season it with a little Sugar and Orange, you may take it hot or cold as you like it best.

## A Fine way to make fresh Cheese without any Runnet.

Take half a dozen of new layd eggs, beate them into a bason, then beate them the whites & the yolks together, first taking away the Cooks trading, then take a quart of cream & put it into a faire chafin over the fire, brine a good netmeg something goodly & tye it up in a little cleare ragg, & put that into your cream & put likewise your beate eggs with a pretty quantity of fine white salt and a spoonfull or two of rosewater, & so let it boile with a soft fire, stirring that very softly till you see that gather to a curd & the whey be cleare about y<sup>e</sup>, then take it from the fire & pour that into a cleare linnen cloth that is not over thick, holding that over a Bason, y<sup>e</sup> the whey may run out, then take a cleare dish & lay down your Napkin into the dish, with the curd in y<sup>t</sup> and take as much Sugar finely beate as will make it sweet unto your liking & worke it very well into the curd as it is in the cloth, then straine it thorough that cloth into the dish, then dish it up either in your owne Cheesfat or in what fashion you will have it, & so let it stand one houre or two, And when you will serve it, whelme it downe into your dish or bowle, and put your Cream about it & so serve it up.



## Cookery.

## How to keepe Artichocks all winter

Take faire water as much as will cover those Artichocks you meane to putt up, and boile that very well with white wine Venigar & salt so much as will make that a strong liquor, but let it not be so strong as to take away the taste of y<sup>e</sup> Artichock then boile them in that liquor till you may putt out a leace, then take them out of the liquor & lay them a cooling all night, & likewise let your liquor a cooling in some cattien or wooden Vessel, and in the morning when they are thorough cold putt them up in a wooden barrell & be sure that the liquor doe cover them, & putt some weight upon them to keepe them downe in the liquor. And so keepe them exceeding close. And when you are to serve them in, laye them an houre or two in water & boile them in beef broth as at other times.

## To make Jelly of a Cock.

After you have boiled your broth very thick & when it is cold, Cut of all y<sup>e</sup> salt take as much Canary wine and white wine as there is broth, then take Cinamon ginger six nutmeggs paire the ginger & bruce all the Spices grossly in a mortar & lay them in steep all night in your wine, before you putt them in your broth - and putt into your wine a Spoonfull of Coriander seed, with the other Spices & as much Sagar as will sweeten it, then melt your broth & when it is warme putt your Spices & wine to it, stir them well together, take a dozen Whites of eggs & beat them very well in your pan that you must boile your Jelly in, and when they be very well beaten, putt your broth & wine to the eggs, & stir them together - very well & set them on the fire & stir it continually till it boiles & when it boiles up, putt in a Sawar full of white wine Venigar, some 3 Spoonfull of rosewater & some salt, & so let it boile a good while after, & putt it into your Jelly-bagg - & let it run cleare.

## For the Stifling of a Cock.

You must take either Cock pheasant, partridge or Chicken & kill it, & lett it be pulled, but neither should nor parboiled, then take of the skin, quarter it & bruce the bones, & when you have so don, take a faire linnen cloth, and dry all the blood very cleare & wash it in muscadine or malucie; then putt the meat into a Sylver can or pewter can; & putt to that a stick of Cinamon, half a nutmegg, a little pece of double refined sagar or white sagar candy, a few Corianders seeds, a Spoonfull of rose water, then take the yolk of an egg and flower mingled together, lay it upon a linnen cloth & close the cover of the can therewith, so close that noe ayre by any meane shall com in or goe out of the can; that don putt the can into a pot of hot boiling water, and lett the water be continually boiling for the space of 12 houres, within a hand breath of the top of y<sup>e</sup> can, then take it out of the water, & when the can is almost cold, open it, (for if it be opened when it is hot the strenght of it will va pour out) and when you have so done strayne it and Stamp the bones, and if you like putt some salt to it, if it be for one that is very weak you may putt in gold or purple.

## Cookery.

## How to Souce Eeles.

Take 2 quarter of very faire Spring water, one quart of white wine Venigar putt these together into some pot, then take half a dozen cornes of pepper a little bruced, with a little whole mace & some salt, and also 4 cloves & half a nutmeg sliced thin; Boile all these together, take ordinary Eeles & flae them so many as will make that into a Jelly, & when they be boiled to a Jelly take them out, and putt in your great Eeles cut, the skins not being taken of & when those be tender enough, take them out, & so soone as you can pull of the skins of them & lay them on a faire dish to coole, then take your liquor & straine it throu some thin strainer, & when it is milk warme putt your Eeles into it. Half a dozen Eeles worth a great pece are enough for the performing the Jelly, and look that your other great Eeles that are to be putt in be very well washed & wiped, and when you straine it, lett it run of it self without squasing or bruising.

## For Baking of a red Deer Pye

Beside what is directed page 238, you may parboile your Venaison in water boiling hot, having putt a handfull of salt before you putt in your Venaison, and when it is well parboiled take it out & lay it upon a table & lay good store of weight upon it to press out the water and blood, and when you think it is pressed enough take the weight of and scoure it on the inner side & season it with Cinamon Nutmeg ginger pepper & cloves; then take suet & doc as before. If your Venaison is to be eaten hot putt some Claret wine and melted butter, if to eaten cold you need not putt any Claret. the best way to make your pye hold the liquor is to putt to the wheat flower a fourth part of rye flower with it.

## How to make a bagg Pudding for fasting days

Take a quantity of flower & some grated bread if you will a good quantity of Corriants, take a good quantity of Apples & cut them small, season it with Cinamon ginger Sagar, nutmegg, take eggs & putt them together with good milk, & lett them be blended; you may either boile or bake it.

## To make a Ham Pye

Take a couple of haire & perboile them tender, take all the flesh of the bones, and take 2 pds of sheeps suet, and thread the suet & the flesh very small together take pepper mace cloves a little nutmegg & some Cinamon and salt, and so putt it into your pye, and before you close your pye, sprinckle it with a little rosewater.

## Artichocks Savie.

Take Venigar a little sweet butter & a few crums of bread with some Sagar a little pepper and a sprigg of Rosemary, Boile them all together and when you serve it up take forth the sprigg of rosemary & so serve up the same with y<sup>e</sup> Artichocks.

## How to roast a Legg of mutton.

Take a good quantity of the buds of the mother of thyme, & the buds of hyssop, partly buds of marjoran, of fennill & a little sweet Lis, Chop these herbs small & putt a few crums of wheat bread to them & a few Corriants, season it with a little pepper mace & cloves, stuff your legg of mutton with this, then stick your legg with spriggs of rosemary & pin a paper about it for roasting so fastly, take the rest of your stuffing & boile it in a dish with some Venigar sweet butter & little sugar & so serve it under the legg of mutton, when your legg is half enough, take the paper of it & so sprinckle a little salt on it.



## Cookery.

## Eggs Sauce for a Hen

Take 4 eggs boile them hard & take the yolks forth, take some Venigar & sweet butter & your eggs yolks chop small, take some sugar & cinamon a little pepper & mustard & so boile them all together for your hen.

## A woodcock Sauce

Take Onions & pull them & shred them very small & take a great Deale of cream of bread & sweet beer, & mould them together with your hand, & stuff your cock with them, & then roast it with y<sup>e</sup> in his belly, and take what you lease of your stuffing & put some Venigar & sugar & a little pepper, so boile it all in a dish together, so you may serve it up under your cock. If you list use this sauce without a cocke, you must take your Onions & boile them well in faire water, shread them well you must take some new beere & some Venigar some sugar a little pepper & boile them all together then serve it with some Sippets of bread toasted about it.

## A French pye

Take either rabeid, thicken Capon or Veale that is roasted & when it is cold & mince it very small & take three so much fine shaps root & let it be very small & mince it, then take a handfull of raisins of the Sun pick out the Stones & mince them very small then take a whole Orange preserved & a dozen dates, & pare the white that is within away, and mince the Orange & the dates altogether, & mingle them with the rest of your stuff, then take nutmegg a little ginger knock small & a little sugar & salt & so put them into your pye; then put in a little claret wine & rosewater & some white sugar, then take the yolks of 2 hard eggs & mince them & throw them upon the meat & then close up your pye for baking and when it is half baked take a feather & wet it in rosewater, and stroake it on the top as it is in the oven, & then bolt a little sugar of the top of all, and it will make it look as it were glazed.

## To make good black Pudding.

Take your groth & put them into the blood to steep them all night & throw in a handfull of salt & stir it well together and cover it close, then take fennell & marjoran & read mint liquor & thym as many as will goe into a good pig pudding & pick them from the stalks & mince them very small & put them to your blood & for one beate in meat put a good peck of shread fat; Be sure you scoure your puddings skins very well & then lay them to steep with salt & water & the aforesaid hearts amongst them, which will make them have a good taste.

## To make a Tart of Cherries.

Take the Cherries & pull out the Stones, then lay them on your paste one by one as thick as you can, then cast a little sugar & cinamon & a little ginger upon them, & so cover it with the cover & let it be cut then let it bake a quarter of an houre, then take it forth & cast a little sugar & cinamon upon & so serve it fresh.

## A Chatern pye.

Boile your Chatern & when it is boiled shread it small as you doe for mixed pyes & boile 6 or 10 eggs hard according the bigness of your Chatern, and shread y<sup>e</sup> small with the Chatern, then season them with Cinamon, Nutmegg Cloves & mace, sugar & a little salt and put Corriants as you like & half a dozen good popins, a glass of sack 2 or 3 Spoonfull of rosewater. So fill your pye & so boile it.

## Cookery.

## To make a Marrow pye.

Take fine flower a quart, 3 or 4 yolks of eggs, and make your Coffin as thin as you may, then take a chicken & quarter it in 4. then take 3 or 4 artichokes & and boile them & take forth the cores & take of the leaves, leaving only the bottoms, put the bottoms in cold water, which will take away the blackness, then take 3 or 4 marrow bones & break them in pieces & take forth the marrow as whole as you can, then take Nutmegg & Cinamon mace & cloves a few, sugar & little salt & half a dozen dates & slice them in pieces, then take a dish of butter or two & put in it, close it up & bake it, the Oven is to be hot of a moderate heat, by reason the crust is fine, when it is drawn take white wine & sugar & a dish of butter & boile them on a fire and open the pye & put y<sup>e</sup> into it & so serve it up with a little sugar scraped on it.

## So butter Turnups

Take thick cream, & when your turnups are methed, norme it & pour it on, & then a very little beere.

Crawfishs broth. M<sup>r</sup> Edwards.

Take 5. dozen of Crawfish boiled, peel them, beate the shells with a quarter of a pint of claret; straine it & putt to it 2 anchoves, 2 whole onions, boile it a little with half a nutmegg grated; take out the onions, putt in the Crawfishs a pint of the liquor of pease, a quarter of a pint of gravy, french bread sliced & dried, 1. lemon sliced, salt to your taste make it boile in the dish. Save of the largest of Crawfish to lay about the dish when tis ready.

To make Puffs paste. from our Cook. M<sup>r</sup>

Take 1. po<sup>d</sup> of flower. 1. po<sup>d</sup> of butter. & 2 eggs. Beate the eggs into the water which must be cold then mix it with your flower & bring it to a stiff paste, Work your butter well with your hand; then roule up your paste as broad as you can & spread your butter on the top of it, then flower it a little, so roule it out as you doe for puff paste. Then you must boile your Apples then pare & slice them thin & putt a little Orange peels So make y<sup>e</sup> into little pasties & boile them.

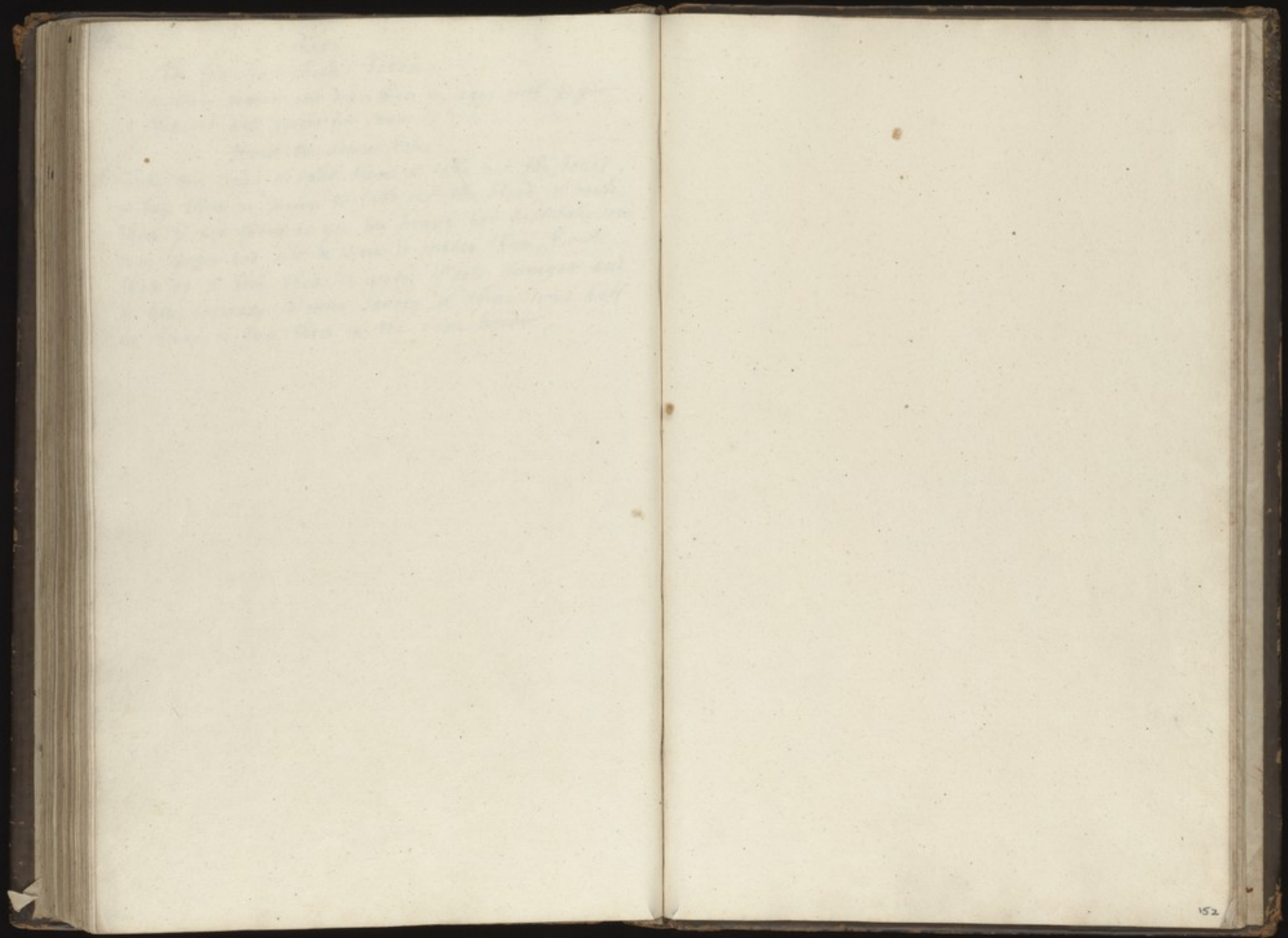


To fry hartshocks bottoms.

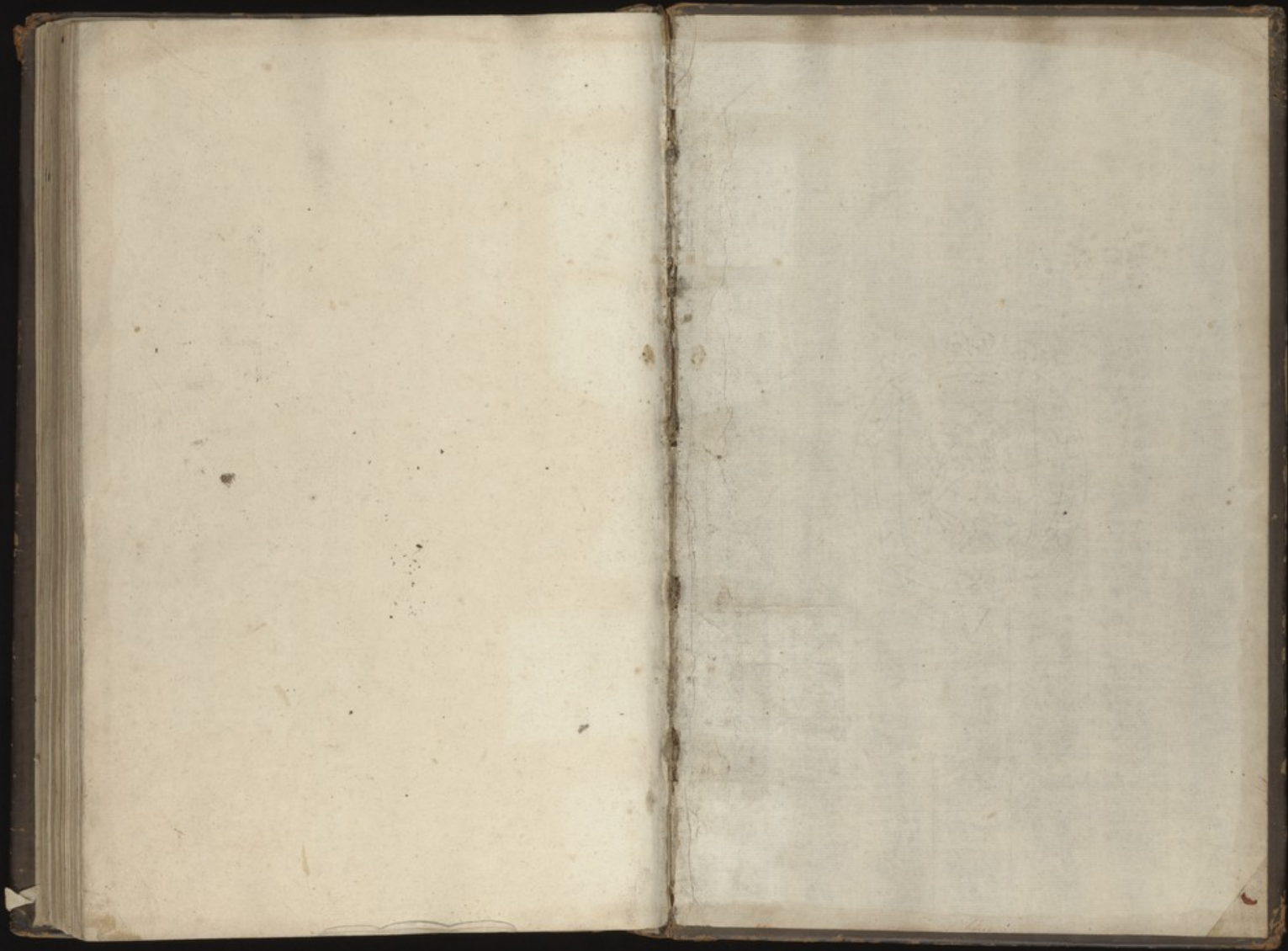
Boile them tender and dippe them in eggs with pepper  
& Venigar and ginger for sawie.

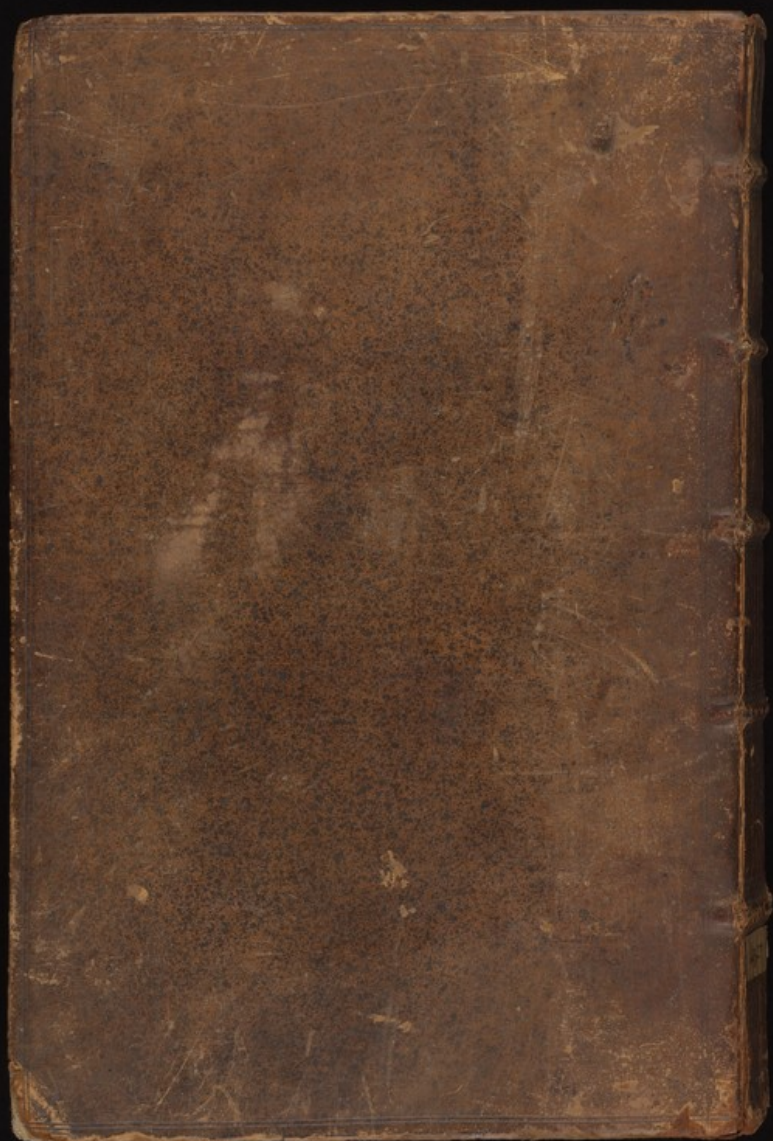
How to sawie Eeles.

Take the Eeles & split them & take out the bones  
& lay them in water to take out the blood, & rowle  
them & tye them as you doe brawn. but first take some  
maie pepper and salt & strow it within them. Rowle  
them up & boile them in water & salt Venigar and  
a little rosemary winter savory & thyme some half  
an houre & keep them in the same liquor.













62927

